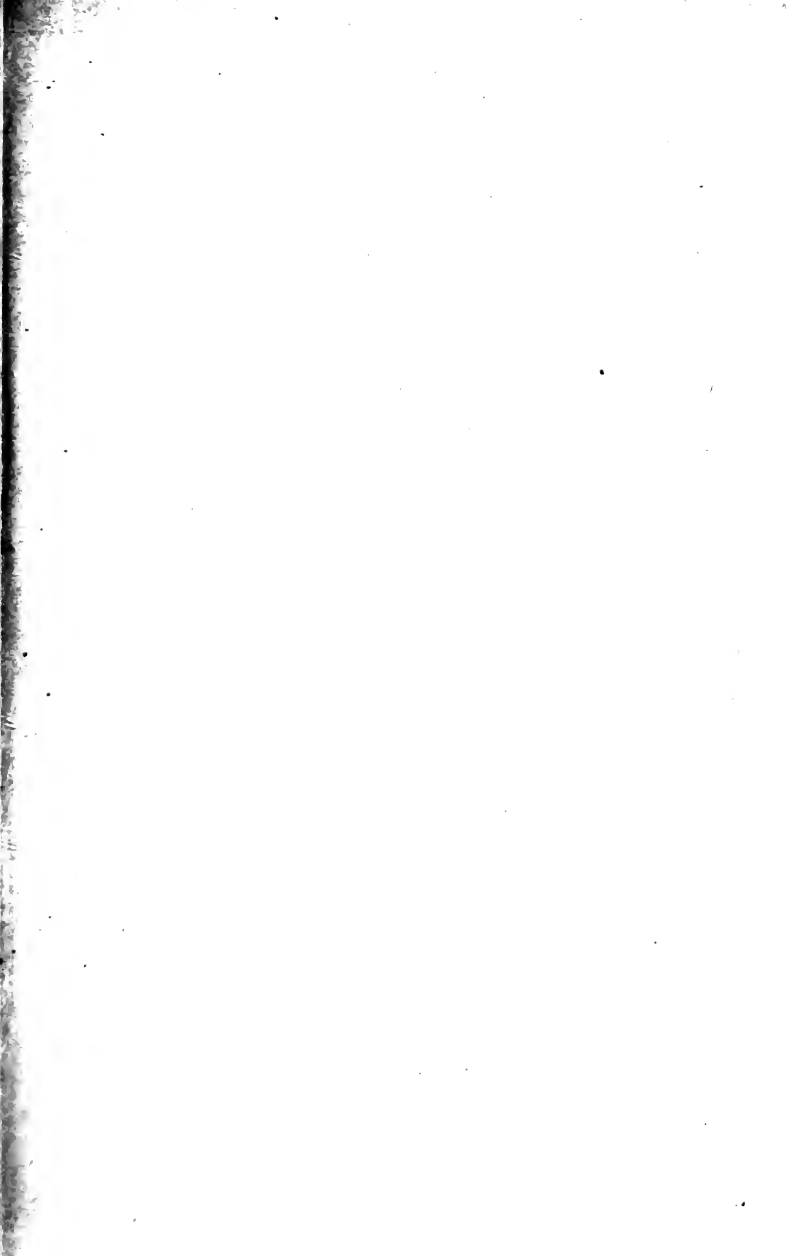
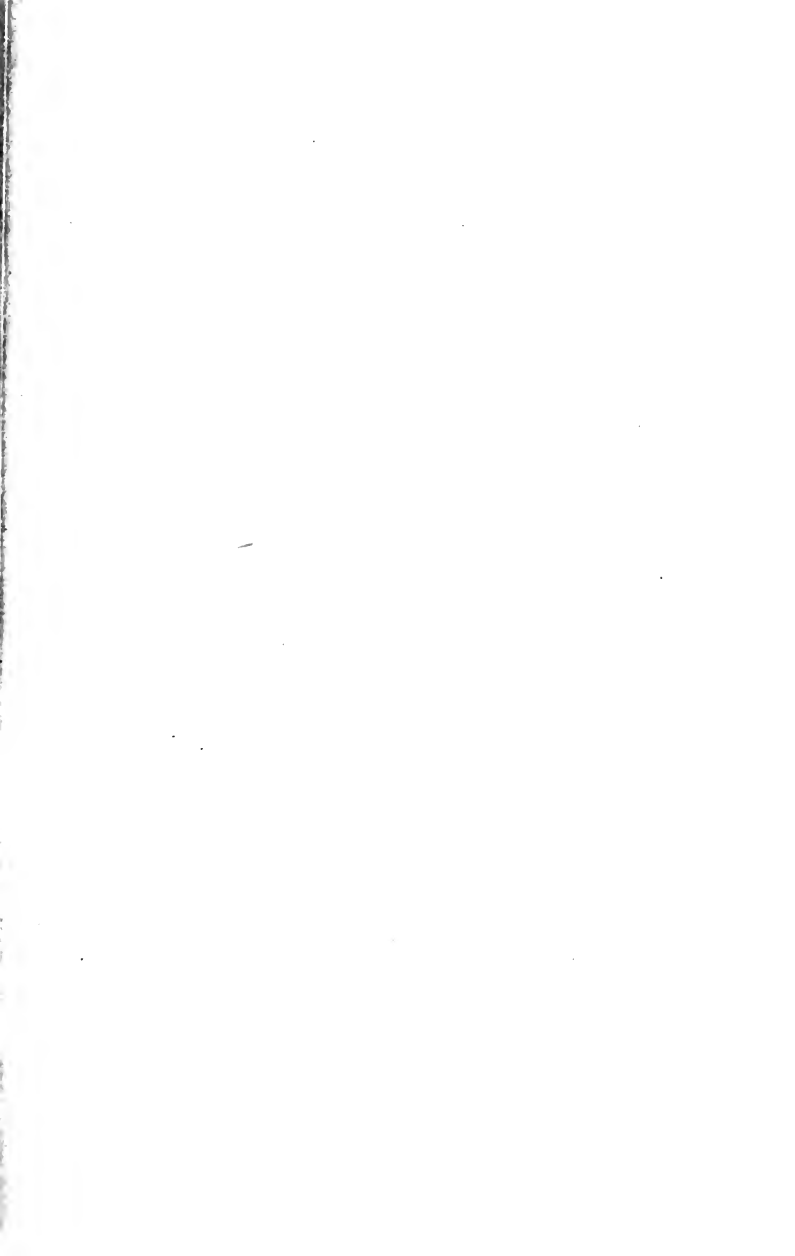


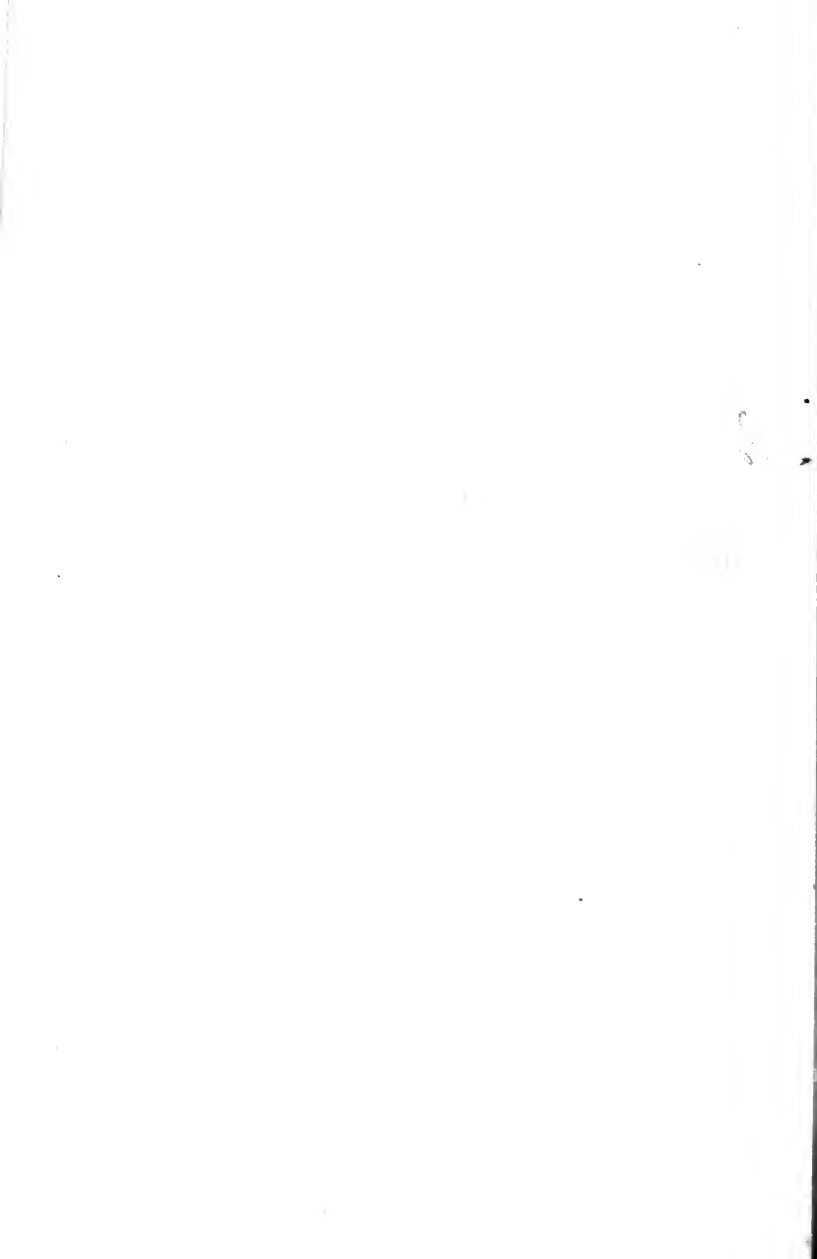


3 1761 03613 5804









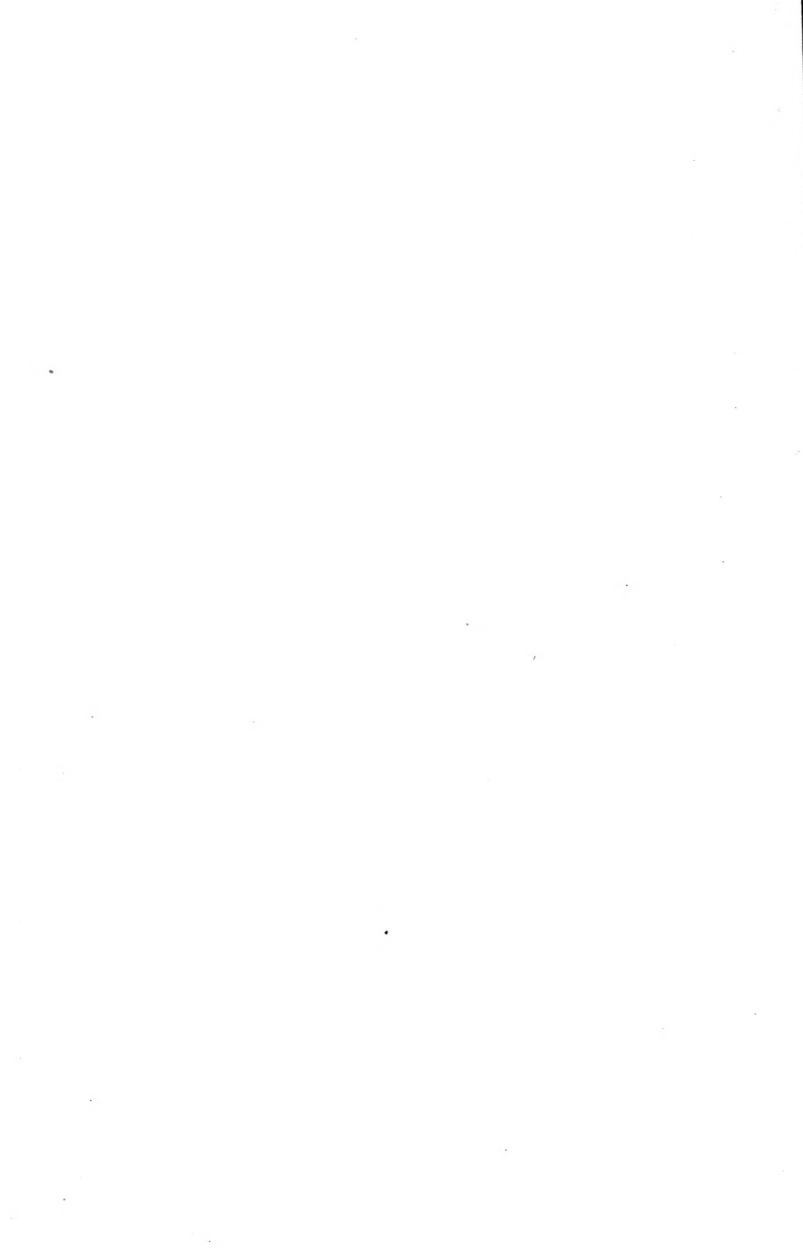
To
James Murley

With Compliments of
Major J. B. Pollard

Whitown, April 14th 1900

Presented to—
Charles G. Pollard
(nephew)

by James Murley
Yarmouth, N.S., August, 1915.



HC
P7717h

HISTORICAL SKETCH

—OF THE—

EASTERN REGIONS OF NEW FRANCE,

FROM THE VARIOUS DATES OF THEIR DISCOVERIES,
TO THE SURRENDER OF LOUISBURG, 1758.

—ALSO—

PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND:

MILITARY AND CIVIL.

BY JAMES B. POLLARD,

EX-MAJOR OF VOLUNTEERS AND MILITIA.



CHARLOTTETOWN, P. E. ISLAND:

PRINTED BY JOHN COOMBS, 18 QUEEN STREET.

1898.

451415
5 9. 46

PREFACE.

THE preparation of the present Historical Sketch is intended to supply to some extent omissions of former narratives and exhibit in a form of easy reference the development and progress of the country by a record of the principal events as they occurred during the past period of the Island's History. Great care has been taken to render the work accurate in its details, and interesting to its readers. Believing that it will be found so, it is therefore respectfully submitted to the inhabitants of Prince Edward Island for their kind consideration.

JAMES B. POLLARD.

NOTICE.

OF the authorities consulted for the preparation of this Sketch, the subjoined list is given :—

ENCYCLOPÆDIA BRITANNICA
HISTORY OF ACADIA
HISTORY OF NOVA SCOTIA
HISTORY OF CANADA

OF Island Newspapers, the Author had access to the following :—

<i>The Prince Edward Island Register,</i>	Mr. J. D. Haszard.
<i>The Monitor,</i> - - -	Mr. J. B. Cooper.
<i>The Islander,</i> - - - -	Mr. John Ings.
<i>The Patriot,</i> - - -	Mr. David Laird.
<i>The Examiner,</i> - - - -	Mr. W. L. Cotton.

THE Sketch therefore comprises a brief synopsis of various voyages of discovery to the "New World," the colonization of New France, War with England in America, the founding of the stronghold of Louisburg and its surrender to the Crown of Great Britain,—and incidents connected with the Island's destiny.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

John Cabot sails from England on a voyage of discovery—Discovers North America—Sebastian Cabots's voyage in search of a passage to the East India—Jasper de Corteral's voyage—His capture of a number of Indians—John Verrazani's explorations—which he denominate New France—Jacques Cartier discovers Gulf of St. Lawrence and takes possession of the country in the name of the King of France—On his second voyage discovers Canada—Roberval appointed Lieutenant General of New France. PAGE I

CHAPTER II.

Fisheries—Settlement of Newfoundland—Permanent Settlement of the French—Founding of Virginia, Quebec and New England—Governor of Acadia a prisoner—Landing of Cartier on Isle of St. Jean—Colonizing New France—Capitulation of Port Royal Garrison—Treaty of Utrecht—Founding of Louisburg—St. John's Island restored to France—Founding of Town of Halifax—War between France and England—Attack on Louisburg, its overthrow—Taking of Quebec—Death of Wolfe and Montcalm—Surrender of Montreal and remnant of French Army 7

CHAPTER III.

Arrival of Lord Rollo—Submission of the French Acadians—Survey of Capt. Holland—Description of the Island—Positions of Town sites—The manner in which the Home Government disposed of the whole Island—County Towns surveyed—Walter Patterson the first British Governor arrives—Revolt of the New England Colonies—Their Independence—Arrival of Loyalists—Callbeck made prisoner—Colonel Fanning appointed Governor—The Island receives the name of Prince Edward—The Duke of Kent and Fortifications—Formation of Light Infantry and Volunteer Horse—Arrival of Highland Immigrants—Governor DesBarres—American War—Governor Smith—His oppressive measures—Public Indignation—Loss of the ship *Seven Brothers*—Cruelty to a prisoner—Arrival of Governor Ready and departure of Smith. 27

CHAPTER IV.

Fire in Miramichi—Colonel Ready succeeded by A. W. Young—The Census—Death of Governor Young—Death of George IV—Arrival of the new Governor Sir John Harvey—He was succeeded by Colonel Sir C. A. Fitzroy—Death of William IV—Princess Victoria. 53

CHAPTER V

Coronation of Queen Victoria—Her Marriage—Governor Fitzroy succeeded by Sir Henry Huntley—Disaster in connection with the mail boats—Colonial Building—Steamer *Pocahontas*—Governor Huntley succeeded by Sir Donald Campbell—Point Prim Light House—Failure of the Crops—Brig Fanny—Death of Governor Campbell. 76

CHAPTER VI.

Arrival Governor Bannerman—Responsible Government Introduced—The loss of the *Fairy Queen*—Arrival of the new Governor Dominick Daly, Esquire—The Troops removed from Charlottetown—Henry Hazzard perishes in the Ice Boat—Arrival of George Dundas, Esq., Lieutenant Governor—General Williams, Hero of Kars—First enrollment of volunteers. 95

CHAPTER VII.

Visit of the Prince of Wales—Rifle Association formed—A large fire in the City—Visit of Prince Arthur—The Tenant League—Troops arrive from Halifax. 110

CHAPTER VIII.

Lieutenant Governor William F. C. Robinson, Esquire, arrived—The Railway—The First July and Confederation. 144

CHAPTER IX.

District Judges—Dominion Militia—Dominion Parliament—Sir Robert Hodgson Lieutenant Governor—Local Education—New Asylum—Visit of the Governor General and Princess Louise—Cape Traverse and Cape Tormentine boat disaster—Small Pox disease—Water supply 151

CHAPTER X.

Her Majesty's Diamond Jubilee—The Demonstration—Military Review at Victoria Park. 186

CHAPTER XI.

Obituary Record—Judicial Appointments. 197

CHAPTER XII.

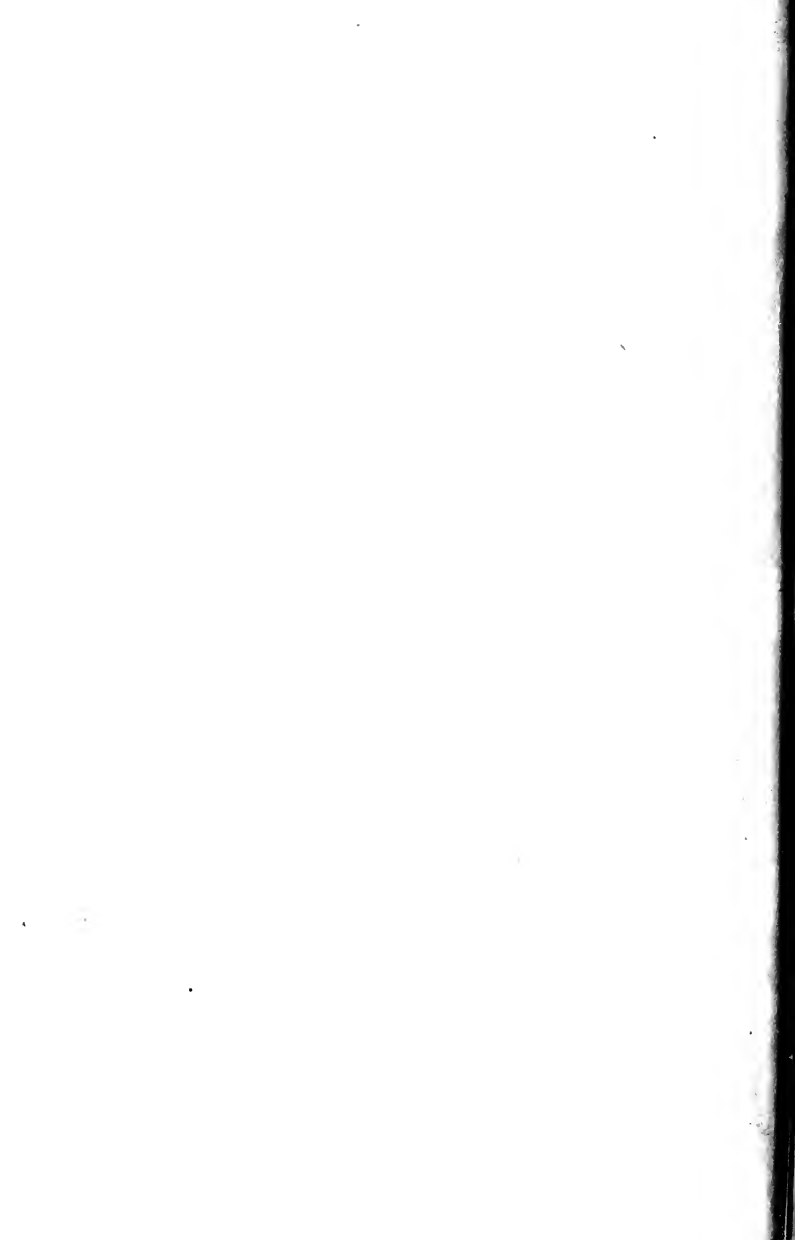
Visit of Governor-General and Lady Aberdeen—Military History—Fatality and obsequies of an Artillery-man—New Cathedral—Christmas Day. 210

CHARLOTTETOWN, P. E. I.,

31st December, 1897.

WITH pleasure I inscribe these Historical Sketches to the Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers, Rank and File of Prince Edward Island patriotic Militia; of which service I shall ever cherish a profound recollection.

JAMES B. POLLARD.





Historical Sketch OF Prince Edward Island, Military and Civil.

CHAPTER I.

THE HISTORY OF PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND may be regarded as embracing two important periods, that is, from its discovery by Europeans till its cession to the British Crown in 1763, thence to the present time. At a remote period the Island became a part of the Dominion of New France, the foundation or subject of which is the first to claim our attention; and which as a new nation, a deep interest in the conquest of the wilderness by civilization was always attached, as well as to the early critical years of its development. Accordingly in the following pages an effort is made to give a brief chronological narrative of the chief events and incidents that have characterized its north-east settlements from the earliest times down to the latter days of its existence. The theme of our story, therefore, date from the discovery of North America by John Cabot, five years subsequent to finding a New World, as it were, by Christopher Columbus, in 1492, which then opened a new field for the ambitious, enterprising adventurer, and mankind in general. On receiving the cheerful tidings of a New World, Europe was thrown into a state of great ferment over the achievement. The chances of obtaining gold, wealth and power, stimulated all alike; even monarchs recognized in it an easy mode of extending their domain and bettering their fortunes.

There resided in England, during the reign of Henry the Seventh, a most skilful and daring navigator named John Cabot,

together with his son Sebastian. Henry, being resolved to enter this new field of adventure, engaged the Cabots to sail to the north, west and south, under the English flag and make discoveries of isles, regions and territories, and set up the English Standard in all such countries they might find. On the 25th March, 1497, John Cabot and his son Sebastian set sail from Bristol on board the King's ship called the *Mathew*. They were accompanied by three or four vessels belonging to the merchants of that city, laden with goods for barter. Holding his course westerly through seas unknown, early one morning in June—greatly to the joy of the explorers—land was sighted, to which was given the name of "Prima Vesta." On the same day, the 24th, Cabot landed upon an Island lying opposite the mainland, on which he bestowed the name of St. John, but the sailors of the ship nicknamed it New-found-land, which name, it is needless to say, it has borne to this day.

On landing upon the Island it was found to be inhabited by a tribe of red, roving savages, who were dressed in skins of wild animals. Bears, cariboo, foxes, wolves, martens, beavers; likewise, hawks, partridges, and eagles, were numerous, while the surrounding waters abounded in many kinds of fish, and seals were abundant along its shores. After exploring the coast southward for some distance, Cabot returned to England with two of the natives, arriving there during August following. Thus Cabot was the first navigator to cross the Atlantic and open the way to North America, for which performance he received the honor of knighthood, and was presented with the magnificent sum of ten pounds from the king's Treasury.

With vast ambitious ideas in respect to advantages which might be derived from those regions, as well as the hope of finding a north-west passage to India, a second expedition to the New World was organized,—it consisted of five ships, and had on board three hundred adventurers; however, before its completion Sir John Cabot died, consequently the command was given to his son Sebastian, who at this period was twenty-two years of age, having been born in England during the year 1476, and was celebrated for his daring enterprise and nautical experience.

Sebastian Cabot sailed from England in 1498; having reached the coast of St. Johns, Newfoundland, he directed the course of his ships northward through seas which had not been visited

before in search of a passage to India. Undismayed and without misgiving, mid'st dangers and icebergs on he swept with a free sail towards the ice-locked ocean of the north. Though it was midsummer, large fields of ice became so abundant, and mutiny on board his ships so threatening, that in order to disperse any further murmuring he reluctantly turned the bows of his ships towards the south, scrutinizing the shores in search of an opening through to India. Having reached the coast of Florida, he, Sabastian, took his departure therefrom and arrived in England during August, after an absence of a few months.

Of others who had turned their eyes to the New World, none perhaps were more animated by the desire to make discoveries than Jasper de Cortereal. Elated with success in having a subject of his to discover the passage round the Cape of Good Hope—which opened a sea-way to India—the Portuguese monarch readily appointed de Cortereal commander of an enterprise for which this ardent and resolute mariner had applied. Accordingly in the summer of 1500, de Cortereal reached the shores of the strange country, and ranged its coast for the distance of six or seven hundred miles, carefully observing the country and its dusky inhabitants. de Cortereal then entered a large gulf in the hope of finding a passage to India, which Cabot had been unable to do. Here he admired the brilliant freshness and verdure of the tall stately trees and density of the forest, which promised to become an object of gainful commerce. But the most remarkable event was the capture of fifty-seven natives, whom he carried to Europe, where they were sold as slaves.

Being thus encouraged by the success of his first venture in human blood, de Cortereal set out in the following year with two ships for timber and slaves, but the fetters he had forged for his fellow man were never destined to confine the free born natives of America. That shore he had polluted he was never more to behold. In 1502 his brother Michael sailed in search of him, but he too passed away, and no intimation of the fate of either ever reached the shores of Europe.—*History of Acadia.*

To the foregoing synopsis it remains to be added that Sebastian Cabot was made Grand Pilot of England. Subsequently, during the reign of Edward the Sixth, he was granted a large pension as a reward for his fidelity.—*Encyclopedia Britannica.*

Though England was first to discover the North Continent of the New World, she failed to lay claim to any part of it further than by name, so that the enterprising Francis, King of France, being anxious to participate in the benefits accruing through the discoveries of those new regions as Spain had done, engaged a navigator of Florence, named John Verrazani, to explore the new country which had excited alike his hope and his curiosity, and possess each tract or territory as dependencies of the Crown of France. In 1523, or twenty-five years subsequent to Sebastian Cabot's discoveries, Verrazani approached the coast of America and ranged along its shores from the thirty-fourth degree to the fiftieth degree north latitude,—a distance of seven hundred leagues—and, in obedience with his Royal instructions, laid claim to all, which henceforth was to be known by the appellation of New France.

As shown by the above explanation, the explorations by England and France—though accomplished at different periods—appear to have been preformed on the same line of coast; each nation, therefore, considered her claim to have been exclusively just, due solely to the spirit of their own enterprising adventurers,—hence the controversy, the strife, the gallantry and bloodshed, but which, after years of bitter hostility, has now happily wholly passed away.

The King of France still cherishing the desire to make further discoveries in the New World, employed a bold and skillful mariner of his own country, named Jacques Cartier, placing under his command two small vessels and one hundred and twenty men. Cartier set sail from Brittany on the 20th April, 1534.

Arriving safe at Newfoundland, Cartier refitted his little squadron. Sailing westward therefrom he entered a large Gulf on St. Lawrence day, to which he, Cartier, bestowed the name of that celebrated martyr, which to this day is known as "Gulf of St. Lawrence." Cartier rested for a few days at the Magdalen Islands, then continuing his westward course therefrom he sighted the Mainland—as was supposed—at the south entrance of Miramichi Bay. Here he was charmed with the beauties of the country; he admired the forest, consisting of pine, ash, willow, birch, maple, and many other kinds of useful wood. The ground, too, which was free from the growth of trees, was covered with wild flowers and berries in great variety,

while birds of the forest and of the sea were numerous. From here he went north and discovered a fine capacious basin, which he named Bay of Chaleur ; during his sojourn here he had frequent and friendly intercourse with the natives. Arriving at Gaspe, Cartier took formal possession of the country as being a part of the dominion of New France ; this he accomplished by erecting upon an eminence a cross thirty feet high, having an inscription thereon, together with the Arms of France. Autumn was now approaching, Cartier therefore shaped his course for the Mother Country, where he arrived with his little fleet in September, having two sons of the Indian chief on board.—*History of Acadia.*

The favourable account given of New France, made the King eager to found a colony there, so another expedition under the same commander was organized the year following. Three ships were fitted out and many gentlemen of means were induced to engage in the enterprise.

During May, 1535, Cartier set sail for the American coast, then on reaching Newfoundland he refitted as before. Being resolved on exploring the country to the westward, he crossed over the waters of the Gulf, and in a few days he entered the mouth of a noble river. While ascending this, many beautiful islands were passed. Savages were seen moving along the banks and on the water in canoes, who beheld the ships with wonder, and when cannon were fired uttered loud howls and cries of distress.

Reaching an Island now called Orleans, Cartier moored his little fleet. Finding the natives a friendly people, he with one ship and fifty followers extended his voyage still further up the river to a considerable distance and landed at a large Indian town, in the vicinity of which there towered a high hill, affording a picturesque view of the immense forest and rushing waters below. This hill Cartier named Mount Royal, which has been subsequently changed to Montreal. He then descended the river to where a high bluff had attracted his attention, which in after years became the site of the famed city of Quebec. Upon it was situated an Indian town named Stadacona. Here Cartier decided to establish a colony, but when winter came the French were so unprepared for its vigor that sickness broke out among them taking off many of their number, it was therefore determined to depart for France on the return of spring ; accordingly

the fleet set sail, arriving at the port of its destination on the 10th July, 1536, bearing the tidings of the great discovery of an Indian nation named Kanahda, but which was destined to be known to the world for all time to come as Canada.

From the date of that failure no other attempt at colonizing was made by the French for a period of five years, when a nobleman named Roberval, was appointed Lieutenant General over Canada, with authority to colonize the country, for which purpose a fleet of five ships was made ready, loaded with people and material, and placed under the command of the old veteran Jacques Cartier. He sailed from St. Malo on the 23rd May, 1541, and arrived up the St. Lawrence, where a settlement was commenced. The following year five ships more reached the settlement ; but, notwithstanding all the care taken to secure the complete founding of a colony, it proved a failure likewise, and the emigrants therefore re-embarked for France.

Meanwhile French and English trading vessels had found their way to the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and opened a trade with the natives ; giving them in exchange for skins of wild animals, hatchets, knives, cloth, iron and brass vessels, fire-arms, etc., in the use of which they soon became skillful.





CHAPTER II.

THE Island of Newfoundland lies right across the entrance of the Gulf of St. Lawrence. Its most eastern projection is but two thousand miles from the western coast of Ireland. It thus forms, as it were, a stepping stone between the Old World and the New.

We notice that as soon as the abundance of fish in Newfoundland waters became known, French fishermen from Brittany and Normandy soon availed themselves of the discovery. These bold mariners ventured out in little cockle-shells of vessels, such as no one would now dream of using in crossing the Atlantic. They reached the Island of Cape Breton, and gave it the name it now bears, after their home in Bretagne. They were soon followed by the fishermen of the Basque Provinces of Spain, who were scarcely less daring at sea.

For this land in 1583, Sir Humphrey Gilbert sailed with four vessels to found a colony. He reached St. Johns, hoisted the banner of England, and took possession of the island on behalf of his royal mistress, Queen Elizabeth. Soon sickness broke out, his largest ship was wrecked, and winter being at hand, he deemed it wise to return to England. A storm overtook them near the Azores. His ship, the little *Squirrel*, of but ten tons, was swallowed up by the angry waves, and Sir Humphrey Gilbert and his men sank amid the dark billows of the Atlantic, and the first attempt to colonize Newfoundland failed.

Though the voyage of Sir Humphrey Gilbert ended so disastrously to himself and others, it was far from being fruitless.

It fixed the attention of Englishmen on Newfoundland, and prepared the way for other enterprises designed to promote its settlement. The English fishermen soon gained rapidly on their rivals. In 1600, two hundred English ships went to Newfoundland, who employed as catchers on board and curers on shore 10,000 men and boys.

Thus the settlement of the Island was successfully begun by the English in 1609. The Spaniards established themselves later on at Placentia Bay, which place in 1656 was held and fortified by the French, and for many years it held out against the attacks of the English.

In 1623, Sir George Calvert planted a colony at Ferryland. A little later large bodies of settlers came from Ireland, and the island became a real colony.

For over sixty years, or from the days of Cartier, France apparently became disinterested in relation to her domain in America. At length, however, after experiencing a long period of internal commotion, and having attained a degree of tranquillity, was now doing her utmost to increase the prosperity of the nation. With this view the great men were zealously giving their attention to the subject of colonization, and once more their thoughts were directed to the state of New France. Accordingly an expedition consisting of nobles, missionaries, merchants, artisans and others, was organized at Havre de Grace. Four ships were provided, two for trading purposes and two to convey the adventurers. Being well supplied with stores, together with seeds for the husbandman, on the 7th March, 1604, they set sail under the command of Samuel Champlain, an experienced Captain of the Navy. Reaching American waters they separated, the trading vessels steering for the Gulf of St. Lawrence, the emigrant ships the Bay of Fundy.

It was some time before the adventurers could agree to a suitable situation whereupon to plant a colony. At length they entered a river flowing into the Bay, where on a small island—which they named St. Croix—they landed and passed their first winter in America; but when spring came, the cemetery had in it thirty-five graves of those who had succumbed to scurvy and the cold.

Soon, however, the island was discovered to be insufficient to meet all requirements. The colony therefore in the spring of

1605, removed to the mainland, situated on the opposite side of the Bay, where the French founded their first permanent settlement, which they named *Port Royal*.

The scenery and situation of the colony were admirable. The erecting of habitations and clearing the forest rapidly advanced, as did also the erection of a fortress and mounting of cannon, for the native savages were very numerous, but they subsequently proved to be friendly and received the French with the cordiality of old acquaintances; hence that friendship and amity between them has never been broken or disturbed.

Meanwhile the sound of the woodman's axe was heard, and when a sufficient clearance was attained the adventurers planted seed provided in France, determined to remain, risk their fortune and end their days. Soon, however, the English came and disturbed them, claiming the country in virtue of its having been discovered by Cabot in 1497.

In the far off region of Virginia, an English settlement was founded in 1607, named Jamestown. In 1613—eight years after the French had settled in Acadia, now known as Nova Scotia—an armed ship, commanded by one Captain Argall, from Jamestown, entered the haven of Port Royal and captured a French armed vessel after a short combat, killing and wounding most of the crew. Argall made a prisoner of the Governor of the colony, who he charged with being a freebooter and pirate; he then destroyed the fortress and dwellings of the settlers, after which he sailed for Virginia, taking the Governor and other officials as prisoners along with him. The settlers who had been to the fields tilling their lands during the attack, returned to the ruins of their homes, which in time they restored to a state of comfort, and resolved to hold the fort.

But other enemies, equally dangerous and troublesome, established themselves much nearer than were the Virginians. During the year 1620, a number of people from England seeking homes in the new continent arrived and founded a settlement, denominated Plymouth, a few degrees south of Port Royal. This was the origin of the New England Colonies, of which mention will be further on.

Meanwhile many thousand emigrants had been drawn from the Mother Country in order to people the wilderness of New France. Along on the south-west coast of Newfoundland,

Cape Breton, the Gulf Shore to Bay Verte, Miramichi, Bay Chaleur, Gaspé, thence through the margin of the forest to Canada, settlements had been founded.

But while the colonization of those parts engaged the attention of prominent Europeans, a small island lying in the southern part of the St. Lawrence Gulf—resembling in appearance a forest floating on the bosom of the waters—was entirely neglected, or as it were, left to the savages and wild animals of the forest to be cared for. This beautiful gem of the Gulf, when first beheld by Champlain while on his way to found the city of Quebec, in 1608, and that great officer and explorer, bestowed upon it the name of Isle of St. Jean. However for the present and many years after, it was allowed to remain in its primeval state, unheeded, overlooked and disregarded, although it contained an area of 2,200 square miles of fertile ground covered with a magnificent forest, yet no attempt at founding a colony was made. True, the wild shouts of the hunter and hideous whoop of the warrior were sometimes heard, but cultivated fields, comfortable dwellings and the blessings of civilization were absent.

In a literary work recently published by authority at Ottawa, it appears by Mr. Joseph Pope's translation of the journal kept of Cartier's celebrated voyage to New France—in which every occurrence was accurately noted while floating on the wave—that this Island was visited by the great navigator prior to his having sighted the shores of the mainland in 1534, then on his first voyage to the New World.

From the record of this interesting event, which for so many years, as it were, lay dormant in the Archives of Quebec, the following abstract is taken :—

“On Monday, June 20th, departed from the Magdalen Islands and sailing westward, on the morning next wee discovered lande which seemed to be two Ilands, that were beyond us West-south-west, about nine or tenne leagues. All the next day we sailed westward about fourtie leagues, and by the way we perceived that the lande we had seen like Ilands was firm lande, lying South-south-east and to a very good cape of land called Cape Orleans. All the said lande is low and plaine, and the fairest that may possibly be seen full of goodly meadowes and trees. True it is that we could find no harboufage there, because it is all full of shelves and sands. Wee with our boats went on shore in many places, and among the rest wee entered into a goodly river, but very shallow, which wee named the river of boats, because that there wee saw boats full of wild men that were crossing the river.”

It therefore apparently seemed to Mr. Pope that the said land described as laying south-west, was the little Island of which we are writing, and that Cartier effected a landing at Kildare River, where he remained until the 2nd July, when he then crossed over to the opposite shore. Endorsing the above view, Cartier seems the first European explorer on whom we can set any just conception as having visited the Island. Cabot for instance, on passing through the Strait of Belle Isle—had he done so—would scan the northern shore of the Gulf to the Mouth of St. Lawrence River in search of a passage through to India; but in the name of all that is reasonable what inducement could he have had in visiting this little Isle, situated so far distant from the true line of his search? None whatever, and, as a recent writer observed, "If Cabot actually landed on the Island, the English government of the day failed to lay claims to it." True, for a period of two and a half centuries, or until the first conquest of Louisburg, was there any attention paid to the state of the little Isle in question.

In the year 1663, Captain Doublet, a French naval officer, obtained a grant of the Island for the purpose of establishing fisheries around its coast, holding possession until 1700; during which period the fishermen repaired thither in the spring to follow their primitive calling, and when fall returned the Island was left to its original inhabitants,—the Indians.

Here it may be observed, the exploration of America established the fact that it was everywhere inhabited; even islands round its coast had their quota: and when the Isle of St. Jean first became subject to the destiny of the banner of France, its dense forest abounded with various species of the feathered creation, wild quadruped animals, and a tribe of aborigines wholly uncivilized. Dressed in skins of bears and foxes, these people lived in tents made of poles, covered with bark of trees. Their complexion was of a dusky copper color, piercing dark eyes, black hair flowing over their shoulders, or in a single tuft on the crown of their heads. In stature they were of medium height, well shaped, swift of foot and active. They were fierce, sly and cunning; bloodthirsty and brutal when their vengeance was provoked, or malice excited; yet, when friendship was bestowed in sincerity they were constant and true.

They had boats called canoes, which were beautifully made, being sheathed with sheets of bark stretched over a frame of

maple ribs ; their warlike weapons consisted of bows and arrows, stone battle axes, and war clubs of wood,—all of which have been supplanted by fire-arms, spears, knives and axes, made of iron and steel.

Their mode of warfare was cruel. They used to scalp their enemies whom they killed, and torment those taken alive, at which the squaws were more barbarous than the men, seeming to regard the torturing of prisoners as their share of the glory of a victory over the enemy.

A French writer who visited the Island during their occupation gave an account of an atrocious act he had witnessed at Port-le-Joie during his sojourn there. It appeared that a young man of Nova Scotia had been captured and taken before the Chief accused of being an English spy. Of this charge the prisoner cleared himself to the satisfaction of the Indians, when one of the squaws present claimed the prisoner as being guilty. Having at length prevailed with the Council, the prisoner was handed over to the squaws : whereupon his torture then proceeded with all the fury that their imaginations could invent or knives and fire inflict ; his sufferings were long and severe, but death at last put an end to them.

In Murdoch's History we find it asserted that from the Island of St. John the inhuman practice of killing the English settlers of Nova Scotia and taking their scalps to the Governor of the colony was carried on by the Indians. Those people were of the tribe of Mic-mac, as also were those of Nova Scotia, by the ties of brotherhood, therefore they were strongly cemented, and when the English came to inhabit these regions they encountered a united hostility, which only ceased through the medium of a permanent peace between England and France.

On the eve of any hostile visitation—as was customary—a war-feast was provided, where the glittering blaze of the Council fire beamed on the young, the aged and the daring, sending forth their war whoops in tones of defiance. Again, the tiger strife being over, the fire blaze afresh, shouts of merriment resound, while gory trophies, fruits of inhuman deeds, hung from many girdles.

But all this has passed away. Seeds of new life has been sown over the ground, which after a period of two hundred years have choked the weed of barbarism and changed the face

of a peculiar people. Here and there a stricken few remain, but how unlike their untamed bold progenitors. As a race they have withered from the land. The Indian of eagle glance and lion bearing are gone, and his degraded offspring crawl upon the soil where he walked in majesty and firmness. Their bows and arrows are broken, their wigwams are going to dust, and their Council fire have long since gone out. Slowly and sadly they enter the diminished forest and there read their doom; they, too, are shrinking before the mighty tide which is pressing them onward to the bosom of the Great Spirit, which shall envelop them forever.

We shall now for a while take leave of the little Island in order to bring to light the position and conditions of the Acadians. We discover that during our absence Sir William Alexander, a Scottish nobleman, having obtained a grant of the peninsula in 1622 — now denominated Nova Scotia — arrived there with a number of emigrants, intending to found a colony but failed; later on, however, British settlements became established. War against France having been declared by the Mother Country in 1626, soon this state of affairs reached the rival colonist in Nova Scotia, and the New Englanders, desirous of rendering a helping hand to their fellow colonists in Nova Scotia, furnished them with strong military bands. Thus it was that during a period of one hundred years the ownership of the province changed hands so often, being taken four different times by the English and as often relinquished.

Finally, however, four Regiments of Infantry, besides Artillery, were raised in New England and conveyed to Port Royal in 1710. Those troops on their arrival opened fire on the fort, but the Governor having a force numbering less than three hundred men under his command, capitulated. The garrison being allowed to retain their arms and baggage, marched out of the fort with drums beating and colors flying, when the Lilies of France gave place to the Cross of St. George, which has been the national flag of the province to the present day. Thus Port Royal, the principal fortification of the French in Acadia, was taken by the British, which ended the war in that section, and in 1713 a treaty of peace was concluded at Utrecht, by which France ceded Newfoundland and Nova Scotia to England, but retained Cape Breton, the Island of St. John and

Canada, together with that portion of Acadia which now comprises the Province of New Brunswick.

No sooner had the French Acadians understood that their country had been given up by their king, than their eyes were turned towards the Island of St. John, to where many of them subsequently moved, choosing to encounter the hardships and privations incident to the settlement of a new country under their own beloved banner, rather than be subject to the rules of a foreign flag. Thus the permanent settlement of the Island became established, and as the fertility of the land became better known, each summer brought additional numbers of settlers,—still the progress was slow.

Their earliest settlements appears to have been Pinette, Port-le-Joie, Crapaud, Point Prim, St. Peter's Bay and Savage Harbor. But a few years later, Souris, Rustico, Malpeque and other settlements on the north shore began. The settlers managed to provide themselves with log huts, and by fishing, and the cultivation of a patch of ground they passed their days.

The Island was then gradually attracting the attention of fashionable society, inasmuch as men of means were encouraging trade and emigration. During the year 1720, Count de St. Pierre, to whom His Christian Majesty granted the Isle St. Jean, having organized a commercial company, arrived at Port-le-Joie with some vessels laden with horses, cattle, provisions and implements of industry. These vessels also brought passengers. A site for a business establishment was chosen on the west of the basin near the harbor's mouth. A clearing being made in the green woods where the land sloped towards the water, a Governor's house, barracks for a company of soldiers, a church, and storehouses were erected. There was a Governor and an Intendant having supervision over finance, justice and police; while an assemblage of Mic-macs bid them welcome to the hunting ground of their forefathers. The Abbe Breslay was the first missionary amongst the Indians of the Island, having arrived in 1721. Members of the highest families in France were at times included in this garrison, while the fleur-de-lies waved proudly over the ramparts of the little fort.

A commercial company was likewise established at the head of a Bay on the North Side, thirty odd miles from Port-le-Joie, by Count St. Peter, where it expended large sums of

money in developing their property, but their venture was unfortunate.

In 1730, M. Depennoons arrived at Port-le-Joie as Governor. He was followed by Le Percelie du Hagu, and in 1738 by Cheveller Dupont Duchambon, who seven years later at the fall of Louisburg, ceded the Island of St. John over to the British Crown

About the year 1739, a vast forest fire devastated the country from the East Point to St. Peter's Bay, thence southward to the Hillsborough River and westward to Bedford Bay; it was so extremely violent that all the fishing vessels at Morell River and St. Peter's Bay, besides many dwellings and storehouses were consumed.

At the evacuation of their trading posts, Acadian families drifted to Baie de le Fortune and to Three Rivers. At this latter settlement, brick, bottles, glassware, etc., were made. This place was defended by a fort. It may also be observed that places of worship were erected at almost every hamlet, where mass was said by missionaries sent from France. Thus was Christianity first introduced to our shores.

Meanwhile it was with reluctance, and as it afterwards appeared, with a secret determination to embrace the first favorable opportunity of retaking them, that France ceded Newfoundland and Nova Scotia to England. With this object in view the French selected a spacious harbor on the eastern coast of Cape Breton, where they founded a city denominated Louisburg, in honor of the reigning monarch, Louis the Fourteenth. Here, on retiring from Nova Scotia in 1713, the French established their government; special attention therefore was paid in regard to its defence and protection. Around the city a stone wall was built over thirty feet in height and more than two miles in circuit: there were six bastions and three batteries, containing embrasures for one hundred and forty-eight cannon and mortars. At the entrance to the harbor stood the lighthouse and a battery of thirty 28 pounders. Thus in thirty years building, and at a cost of thirty-two million livres in money, Louisburg became a potent fortress and the greatest bulwark of the maritime possessions in America.

Events had now occurred in Europe which involved England in a continental war, but France arranging herself on the

opposite side declared war against her in 1743. But the New England Colonies being desirous of aiding the Mother Country in her struggle with France, organized within the limits of her own boundary a naval and military expedition, destined for the capture of the stronghold of Louisburg. It consisted of thirteen ships carrying 200 guns and a land force numbering 4,770 men, with a heavy battering train and stores complete. General Pepperall, a merchant, was in command.

Having been joined by Commodore Warren with ten ships of the line and some frigates, on the 2nd May, 1745, they arrived in front of Louisburg, where the surprise was complete. Having previously received no intimation of a hostile visit the alarm and confusion were extreme, cannon were fired, bells were rung and officers and soldiers run hither and thither in the greatest dismay.

However the troops were landed and ammunition carefully stored. Soon breaching batteries opened fire, which, together with the fleet in front of the harbor, kept up a cannonade of no uncommon severity. On the first night of the bombardment the French had the misfortune to lose their most important fortress, the Grand Battery, in a very silly manner. It appears that a number of stores containing tar, pitch, wine and brandy, were in close proximity with the Grand Battery; during the night the enemy landed and set them on fire. The flames and smoke were so great, that through terror and stupidity the battery was abandoned by its defenders and taken possession of by the New Englanders without the loss of one man.

The loss to the French of the Grand Battery was serious, and no doubt the principal cause of the fall of their stronghold. The heavy cannon of that Battery were turned against other fortifications, throwing shot of 42 pounds at every discharge, with tremendous effect throughout the siege. Defences were speedily ruined, guns were silenced, and the inhabitants, beset with a flaming tempest, besought the Governor, Dupont De-chambon, to avoid total ruin and capitulate; so on the 17th June, the forty-fifth day of the siege, the struggle ended. In accordance with the terms agreed to, the islands of Cape Breton and St. John were to become British Provinces.

After the fall of Louisburg a war vessel was despatched to St. Peter's, St. John's Island, where they landed and devastated

the establishment of le sieur Roma, and another to la-Joie, then under the command of an Ensign of foot, M. Dupont Duvivier, and 15 men. Duvivier escaped to the woods and when a party of the English advanced into the forest, they were set on by Duvivier, reinforced by a number of Indians, and 28 men were killed.

Murdoch informs us that "The English had a park on shore at Port-la-Joie, where oxen and sheep were kept for the supply of provisions.

"That on the 2nd June, 1746, three ships were moored here, being of 10, 20, and 40 guns respectively."

On the 21st July, a party of Mic-macs set out from Bay de Verte in boats for Port-la-Joie, under command of Ensign de Montejoon, a French officer. They were 200 in number. On their arrival they encountered forty or fifty men, who had gone on shore, belonging to an English war ship at anchor in the harbor. A few of them escaped, some were killed, but the most were taken prisoners and afterwards sent to Quebec.

The Indians had killed a quantity of oxen in the park and the English officers were about posting a guard there, when the French officer deeming this a favorable occasion to master the ship applied to the Indians, but they were beyond his control and would not act with him. A transport of seven hundred tons lay at anchor in the harbor at the time.

On the 22nd of September, nineteen of the Mic-macs who had been at the affair of Port-la-Joie on the 21st July, arrived at ———, Quebec, with only one prisoner alive.

War between England and France was continued in the meantime, until in 1748 peace was concluded. According to the terms of peace each nation was to restore the conquests they had made during the war, so that on resuming the affairs of St. John's Island the French Government at Louisburg ordered Port-la-Joie to be put in a state of defence. Accordingly in 1749, Governor Bonaventure erected some defensive works there, all of wood except the powder magazine. They consisted of quarters for the commandant and subaltern officers, lodgings for the captain of the troop, surgeon and chaplain, guardhouse, bakery, powder magazine and prison; these, however, were considered only temporary. M. Franquet selected the site of the fort, which he intended would possess

four bastions and be of strength to command the basin. The cannon were chiefly of light calibre, and the strength of the garrison with cannoniers less than eighty rank and file.

Quite a Town—as founded by Count St. Pierre—had now sprung into existence, the site of which may be seen near Warren Farm to the southwest of the harbor.

But, to return to the Province of Nova Scotia, we find that the Hon. Edward Cornwallis on being appointed Governor in 1749, arrived there during the summer of that year with 2,500 emigrants, and founded the Town of Halifax as if by magic. The Provincial Government was removed there from Annapolis, —formerly Port Royal—and soon Halifax became a military station of vast importance to the British Crown. Meanwhile, Louisburg, during this period of peace, constructed additional works to such an extent that her batteries now mounted two hundred and thirty-six pieces of ordnance of heavy calibre, and was next in military strength to Quebec, the strongest and most important fortress in America.

Although this peace lasted for seven years, there were several causes which kept up an ill-feeling between the two countries, especially in their colonies in America ; and when at length a fresh war broke out in 1755, it not only resulted in the second overthrow of Louisburg, but likewise the loss to the French nation of all her authority over the vast territory of New France,—although the first of the campaign opened most disastrous to the British arms.

But the event which gives this year a sad pre-eminence, was the deportation of a neighboring people from their domestic hearths, and the privations they endured when driven among strangers, for they appeal to our common humanity, and seem at the first view of the case a grievous wrong, that such an occurrence as the expulsion of the Acadians from the land of their childhood had ever taken place, and that its authors could not be justified in so vile and gross an act.

The treaty of Utrecht, by which Acadia was given to England, in its fourteenth article, stipulated “that the subjects of the King of France may have liberty to remove themselves within a year with all their movable effects ; but those who are willing to remain and be subjects of Great Britian were to enjoy the

free exercise of their religion according to the usage of the Church of Rome, and have all the advantages and privileges of British subjects." Her Majesty Queen Anne died in August, 1714, and in January, 1715, Commissioners were sent to the various French Settlements by Governor Nicholson, to proclaim King George, and to tender and administer the oath of allegiance to the inhabitants, which they to a man refused to take. A year later the people of Minas notified the Government that they intended to remain in the country, but when tendered the oath of allegiance objected to it. In 1717, and again in 1720, declarations acknowledging George the First to be sole Monarch of Acadia—declaring him their Sovereign King—was laid before the people for their signatures, with no better result.

The inhabitants in 1713, at the time of the treaty of Utrecht were divided into three principal settlements, viz.: Port Royal, Minas and Chignecto. The clergy from that period to 1755, were, with scarcely an exception, agents of the French Government, and resolute opponents of English rule; they having a strong moral influence, the Acadians were induced by them to continue faithful to France. They were taught to believe that they might remain in concealed hostility to England and hold their lands and possessions as neutrals. Thus, year after year, did the Acadians hold themselves in readiness to take up arms in favor of France the moment war was declared between the two Crowns. They incited the Indians to acts of hostility against the British Settlements throughout the Province. But it was never contemplated that the Acadians should establish themselves in the country a colony of enemies of British power, ready at all times to obstruct the authority of Government.

In 1749, therefore, Governor Cornwallis issued a declaration defining the rights and duties of the Acadian people, in hopes thereby to induce them to become for the future, true and loyal subjects, and continue in the peaceable possession of their lands; assuring them at the same time that all must take the oath of allegiance on or before the 26th October, or in default, forfeit all their possessions and rights in the Province. Two weeks later, ten deputies, representing the settlements of Annapolis, Grand Pre, River Canard, Piziquid and Shepody, arrived in Halifax, with an answer stating that "the inhabitants

in general over the whole extent of the country had resolved not to take the oath." To this the Governor replied that by the treaty of Utrecht, all who remained in Acadia became subjects of the Crown of England, and that they were deceiving themselves if they supposed that it lay with them whether they would be subjects to the King or not.

Meanwhile, on the 3rd July, 1755, fifteen deputies from the Acadian settlements appeared before Governor Lawrence at Halifax; he advised them that a very fair opportunity presented itself for them to manifest the reality of their obedience to the Government by taking the oath of allegiance, to which they replied that they did not come prepared for that. Already warned of the consequence which their refusal to take the oath of allegiance would entail upon them, which meant on the one side the full enjoyment of their lands, the free exercise of their religion, and on the other forfeiture of property and exile, they choose the latter, and having done so, there seems no reason why they or their advocates should complain of the misfortunes which were the results of their deliberate choice. The Government, said Lawrence, in his reply to the deputies, have been more lenient to your people than even the settlers themselves could expect. The determination to remove them was then taken, and arrangements were made as seemed necessary, so as to prevent them from again molesting the English in colonizing the Province. Thus their persistence—of some forty years—had led them blindly but surely to the summit of a mighty precipice, as it were, and they were placed on board of various transport vessels for conveyance to different parts of the continent. The total number so removed was somewhat in excess of three thousand. Of these some were sent to Boston, others to New York, Pennsylvania, Virginia, Maryland, the Carolines, and some to the British West Indies. They were allowed to carry with them their ready money and household furniture, all other property being confiscated. Of those who landed in the far off south many returned in the course of a few months, others after some years,—thus the great bulk of the exiles succeeded in reaching the land of their birth and re-settled in the country.

At Chignecto, where the settlers were most numerous, the work of removing the inhabitants met with no success. When the authorities tried to collect them together it was found that

they had fled to the shelter of the woods determined on resistance. One transport with two hundred and twenty-six persons on board had the luck never to reach her destination, as she was taken possession of by her living freight in the Bay of Fundy, taken to the River St. John, and was not afterwards recaptured. In the alarm created by this harsh treatment against the Acadians, many of them fled for shelter to this Island, thus swelling its population to about 5,000 inhabitants.

The misfortunes and sufferings of the Acadians stand out prominently and appeal to every heart ; but the British settler of the Province, slain in mere wantonness by the Indians at the instigation of their allies, also had claims upon humanity.

After the defeat of General Braddock and Loudon, as already alluded to, strong Naval and Military re-inforcements were sent to America ; soon reverses therefore made it necessary for the garrison of Quebec and Louisburg to depend on the fertility of this Island's soil for a great part of their food supply, special attention was in consequence paid to agriculture. Thus by strict attention to that branch of industry such an abundance of produce were supplied that the little Island became denominated "The Garden of the Gulf."

Whether restoring Cape Breton and St. John's Island were prudent or not, their permanent ownership had to be settled by the arbitration of the sword, of which the final struggle was now at hand. Early in 1758 England despatched to America the most stupendous armament that had ever reached its shores. It consisted of twenty-three line of Battle-ships, eighteen Frigates, besides one hundred and sixteen Transports, having on board an army of twelve thousand soldiers, with all their battering trains and stores complete. The Navy was commanded by Admiral Boscawen, and the Army by General Amherst. Officers of experience and good judgment, viz: Wolfe, Witmore and Lawrence, commanded as Divisional Generals of the Army. The expedition arrived at Halifax, Nova Scotia, as a point of rendezvous, where preparation for a grand attack on the enemies' fortifications was consummated.

On the morning of the 28th May, the signal for sailing was made, when the fleet, spreading their canvas to the breeze, stood out to sea, the Frigates leading, six abreast, followed by the Transports, then the line of Battle-ships keeping in the wake of their gallant charge, steered directly for Louisburg.

We shall now follow this stupendous armament to the place of its destination and for a short time recall the reader's attention to the events which ultimately altered the destinies, not only of Cape Breton and St. John's Island, but likewise of the continent as well.

On the fifth day of their voyage they arrived opposite the coast of Louisburg, but owing to a dense fog that prevailed, the troops were unable to disembark until the 8th of June, when a large body of men under General Witmore effected a landing at Gabarus Bay. Here the line of coast was well fortified, the French who advanced to oppose the landing made a gallant resistance, but were, however, overcome by the military skill of the officers and daring bravery of the men.

The Artillery being landed they took their position in the rear of Louisburg, where breaching batteries were erected, and soon the bombardment of the fortresses commenced. The Lighthouse battery from its advanced position and great strength was a much desired stronghold to get possession of, and General Amherst in order to carry it, had the frigates stationed well in shore, from where on the morning of the 12th they opened fire on the batteries. Under this protection, twelve hundred men commanded by General Wolfe, left their respective ships in boats and pulled rapidly ashore, being the while exposed to the fire of round shot, canister and musketry. Boats were broken, and many men were killed or drowned, but notwithstanding this, the shore was reached, and Wolfe was among the foremost to jump into the sea and lead the way through the surf and up the rocks to where the French were posted, who after some severe fighting in defence of their position, were obliged to retreat. Six line of battle-ships lay at anchor inside the harbor taking part in the defence; these Wolfe determined to engage, and the battery's heavy 28 pounders were turned towards them. The French guns immediately responded from their battle-ships, but in due time four of their number were completely destroyed by the battery under General Wolfe. Of the two remaining, some boats of the fleet under the command of a captain, on a dark night rowed into the harbor and finding one of the vessels fast aground set her on fire, while the other was successfully towed out to sea as a prize for the British Tars.

While these events were in progress at the harbor, the French

kept up their defence with great vigor. Their cannon were kept constantly served, and their ramparts were manned with cannoniers whose glory lay in the proud wave of their banner. The garrison, indeed, was animated with patriotic heroism, which ceased not to the end of the bombardment.

Having the advantage of a bomb-proof battery, the women and children were placed there as a refuge during the siege. In the midst of this terrible bombardment, Madam Dracour, the Governor's lady, entered the fortress daily and fired off three cannon, in order to stimulate the soldiery by her example, nor were any means neglected to incite the courage of the besieged.

Yet the besiegers thundered forth with tremendous effect, causing the fortifications day by day to crumble and fall to the earth. By the 26th July,—or after a continuance of seven weeks,—all the French batteries were in a ruinous state, with hardly a dozen cannon fit for service; their war ships, too, were destroyed or captured, and having no expectation of relief from any quarter the Governor resolved to negotiate for a capitulation.

Fifteen thousand stand of arms, from two to three hundred pieces of ordnances, an immense quantity of stores and eleven stand of colors, were the trophies of this victory, the latter of which were forwarded to England and deposited in St. Paul's Cathedral, London.

With the overthrow of Louisburg the conquest of the Maritime Provinces terminated. On the rugged flag-staff, where the lilled banner of France proudly kissed the breeze, the Cross of St. George now triumphantly floated. Its fortifications having been demolished, a foreign army now guarded their remains, and its brave defenders, 5,000 strong, continued prisoners of war till the year 1763, when peace was concluded at Paris.

To complete the picture, a naval and military expedition commanded by Lord Rollo, was dispatched to the Gulf of St. Lawrence to receive delivery of the Island of St. John, which by the terms of capitulation was ceded to the Crown of Great Britain. Preparations for which having been completed, a parting salute bid farewell to Louisburg, and soon the fallen city was left in the far off distance. Orders were subsequently given for the works to be dismantled and destroyed. Thus in

course of time the mighty fortress fell into utter ruin. To-day the peaceful waters of the Bay flow over the deserted strand, while fishing hamlets and mouldering mounds mark the graves of military pomp, power and glory.

It was not our intention to write a history of the Empire of New France, further then elucidate the Island's connection therewith ; but the days of that once promising acquisition to the French nation having passed, we will conclude this chapter by a short reference to those conflicts which lead to that interesting event.

Dispositions indicating vast plans of operations were now made so as to carry the war into various parts during the year 1759, consequently in the latter part of June two British officers, viz. : Admiral Charles Sanders and General James Wolfe, sailed up the River St. Lawrence, having under their command a fleet of fifty war-ships and transports, and an army numbering some 7,500 men, intended if possible to capture Quebec. Arriving at the Island of Orleans the troops were landed. Here Wolfe observed that the ancient city stood on ground more than 200 feet above the level of the water, and its rugged banks were steep and guarded at the summit by a body of troops and many cannon. The two commanders then determined to build breaching batteries on the opposite bank and bombard the city therefrom ; also to force a landing and scale the precipice to the plain above. Accordingly on the night of the 12th September, an army under General Wolf, to the number of 4,828 men, were silently embarked in boats under cover of a dark night and taken to a landing place about a mile and a half from Quebec, where a narrow zigzag pathway led up the rugged bank ; this bank the army in single file ascended, and as the morning of the 13th dawned they were formed in order of battle on the plain leading towards the city, in which order they commenced their advance.

General Montcalm, Commandant at Quebec, when told that the English had landed and were marching towards the city in battle array, could scarcely believe it ; he, however, at once led out his troops to face them numbering about 7,500 ; they advanced firing against the British, who returned not one shot during the while ; prior to this Wolfe gave orders for every man to load his musket with a double charge of powder and ball, and not fire before the enemy was within forty paces of

them. The armies were thus fast approaching each other when Montcalm—who was delivering volley after volley—ordered the drummers and trumpeters to sound the charge; his troops advanced courageously. When the British opened fire the shock was great and deadly, the French could not advance another step, they fell back in haste and confusion as the foemen pressed forward with the bayonet; and thus the battle ended.

Both Commanders fell during the engagement—which lasted only a few minutes. Wolfe, who had received three wounds, lived sufficiently long to witness the hasty retreat of the enemy, when he faintly exclaimed, "Thank God, I die in peace," and instantly expired. Montcalm was several times wounded and died the following morning. When told that his end was approaching, he replied, "I am glad, for I shall not witness the fall of Quebec, and I wish to spend the night with God."

On the morning of the 18th, Quebec, the ancient capital of New France, surrendered to General Townshend, the officer now in command of the British Army, who immediately took possession of the immense fortification together with the grand old city, of which there is scarcely a foot of ground that is not historic and romantic in distinctive associations. In the lower town is the site of Champlain's landing to found his infant colony in the New World, and on the lofty heights above are the Plains of Abraham, now studded with memorials of Wolfe having died to gain a great prize; of Montcalm, who shed his blood to defend; and of French and English heroes who fought on these heights and met their fate on the same field.

The taking of Quebec was not the only success destined to attend the British arms this year. Early in July the English, under General Prideaux, besieged Fort Niagara, which surrendered on the 25th of the month, and Amherst—the hero of Louisburg—with 12,000 men, besides artillery, moved towards Lake Champlain, where the French, being unable to resist such a force, evacuated the Forts and retreated to Aux-Noix.

Having now brought the story of the war to that period when, after many changes of fortune, the chances had become favourable to the British arms, we would recall the reader's recollection to the state of affairs in 1760. When, during the summer of that year the Marquis of Vandriar, who was the

Governor General, and the officials of his government, together with General Levis, and the remnant of the French Army, were assembled at Montreal, anxiously awaiting the result of the recent campaigns in various directions,—while General Amherst, General Murray, and Colonel Haviland (whose united forces numbered over 22,000 soldiers) were marching forward to the same point of assemblage. On being apprised of the approach of the British forces they concluded that it would be useless to oppose, with such a small body of disheartened soldiery as they commanded, an army of such strength, and having no means of retreat the Governor-General, the Commander-in-chief, and all persons serving under them surrendered to the British on the 8th September. Another notable event was the resignation to all claims of the Dominion of New France, in token of which the British flag was raised over the ramparts of Montreal, where it proudly waves from that day to the present.

It was thus 237 years subsequent to the navigator, John Verrazani, having explored the coast of the “New World,” to which he gave the title of New France; 226 years after Jacques Cartier had erected a cross in the name of his King, at Cape Gaspe; and 155 years following the founding of the first permanent settlement by the French in Acadia, when the Empire of New France ceased to exist as a dependency of the Mother Country. Her last Governor General, Generals of the Army, and other great men, together with the remnant of soldiery, were embarked on board of English ships and forwarded to France.

The long war, however, was about to be brought to a close. A definite treaty of peace between England and France was concluded at Paris, on the 10th February, 1763. In this peace France was to have possession of the Islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon, but of the vast Empire which she had founded on the continent, nothing to her remained. Thus Canada became an important and hopeful acquisition to the British Crown; the people of which, whether of French or British origin, are animated by the same sentiments of loyalty. Their same interests, therefore, are as secure in their keeping as in that of the people of the metropolitan state,—such being the legitimate fruits of freedom and of justice.



CHAPTER III.

THE Island of St. John is situate, as every reader well knows, in the southern part of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, crescent shaped, about 130 miles in length, by 35 miles wide, and is separated from the continent by a strait which varies from nine to thirty miles in width. But we must needs return to the date of the expedition from Louisburg, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel Lord Rollo, who arrived at Port-la-Joie on an early day in August, 1758, and anchored opposite its principal fortification, where above the ramparts swayed the lilled banner of France. No cheerful salute thundered forth a welcome as the little squadron rode peacefully upon the waters of its noble harbor. As the ships swung to their moorings, the naval flag of England was observed by the citizens waving gracefully in the summers breeze; and its presence caused misgivings, sentiments of doubt and apprehension.

Meanwhile, a large body of troops were disembarked who speedily took possession of la-Joie and its fortifications, at the same time informing the Governor, M. de Villejon, of the surrender of Louisburg to an English army, and that in accordance with the articles of capitulation, the Island of St. John was ceded to the Crown of Great Britain, and that the garrison were to lay down their arms and submit as prisoners of war. The Governor, whose stern countenance assumed a humiliated appearance, could not conceal his astonishment, as no previous messenger had arrived to tell the news, nor had any wire

flashed the tidings so fatal to the French occupation of the Island. The Garrison, however, of some 60 or 70 soldiers were placed on board British ships and taken to Louisburg, thence to England, to endure a further state of bondage till the close of the war in 1763. Thus the object of securing the Island to British rule was effected without difficulty. The lilled banner of France being thus removed was never more destined to wave over the land, whilst the Union Jack has for ever since swayed as the national flag of British North America.

No sooner had British rule been established and peacefully submitted to, than Lord Rollo began to turn his eyes towards the condition of the French settlers. Of them his Lordship writes, "most of the inhabitants had brought in their arms, that by the best account I can get, the Island of St. John has been the only supply for Quebec of corn and beef since the war, except what has been brought from Europe, and at the present they have 10,000 head of cattle. Many of the inhabitants declare that they grow, each of them, 1200 bushels of corn annually."—*Murdoch's 2nd Vol. History N. S.*

The population at that time was supposed to be about five thousand, though Mr. McGregor, in his account of the Island, says the population was far greater; however, these early settlers were a thrifty people, distinguished for their industry and good morals; being happy under the blessings of their own country's banner, and remarkable for their uniform piety. But notwithstanding their hereditary long established loyalty to their Mother Country, and the change of dynasty so suddenly forced upon them, they nevertheless ere long became reconciled to the rule of the existing government, and as tillers of the land, though encountering hardships, difficulties and privations, they in due time acquired comfortable yet humble homes for themselves and families. To-day, their offspring are engaged in various callings, but principally that of agriculture, and are tolerably well settled throughout the country—and such as they were at the dawn of this history such are they still. Now as the days of party strife have passed away, and the events of by-gone times have been transferred to history, all will probably concur in thinking that changes in dynasties are often attended with blessings, equally enjoyed by all classes.

Leaving a strong garrison in charge of Fort la-Joie, Lord Rollo rejoined the main army at Louisburg, the Island then became

a dependency of Cape Breton, subject to military rule. Subsequently a new battery was erected at la-Joie which received the appellation of Fort Amherst, by which name the settlement was afterwards known.

During the early occupation of Fort Amherst by the King's troops, an event of more than common occurrence took place, which was the birth of a son to Commissary-Sergeant Webster and his wife, being the first birth of British parents on St. John's Island ; this child arriving at the years of manhood, became a citizen of Charlottetown, where he was well and favorably known, and where he died at an advanced age. At his death Mr. Webster left a large family of sons and daughters, all of whom became settlers of the country.

Shortly after the surrender of Quebec, in 1759, a number of settlers arrived from Canada and made homes for themselves in the forest, on the southern side of the Tryon River. Among them were a Mr. Clark and his wife, who sometime after their arrival were blessed by the birth of a son, whom they named William ; he was the second child born of British parents on the Island. Tryon, too, was the first English settlement of importance and soon became a thriving farming district.

Many toilsome years elapsed during which William Clark witnessed Tryon Settlement emerge from a state of wilderness into miles of well tilled farms and comfortable homes. He lived to see his children, grandchildren and great grandchildren grow to manhood before he died, which was in the year 1856, in the 97th year of his age.

Many disbanded soldiers of the army of Louisburg and Quebec came and settled in the Province and became tillers of the soil in different localities. The first to land was a band of Colonel Fraser's Highland Regiment, who encouraged others to follow, when their description of the country was published in Scotland and in other places.

Meanwhile the war between France and England continued, in which the arms of England were victorious in almost every engagement.

His Majesty George the Second died at Kensington, October 25th, 1760, and the next day H. R. H. the Prince of Wales was proclaimed King as George the Third, with the usual pomp and splendor becoming such an auspicious occasion. The

young King was only in the twenty-second year of his age when he ascended the Throne. His Majesty the following year married Princess Charlotte of Meclenburg, and from the year following, or the year 1763, dates the civil history of this Island as a British possession and at that time was placed under the jurisdiction of the Government of Nova Scotia, remaining so for some few years, or until 1769.

During the year 1764, Surveyor General, Captain Holland, arrived from England and commenced making arrangements for the survey of the Island. Fort Amherst not being provided with suitable accommodation, the captain was obliged to build quarters for himself and staff, for which he selected a spot in the woods facing the Strait, and is recognized to this day as Holland's Cove. On the completion of the survey the Island was then divided off into counties, to each of which was a reserve or site for a Town and Royalty.

To King's and Prince Counties an area of 4,000 acres each were granted, while 7,300 acres were reserved for Queen's County, which was also to be honored with the metropolis of the Island. The western extremity of the north bank of the Hillsborough River was selected as the site for this Town, it being central, as well as having the advantage of a beautiful harbor and easy communication with inland places by means of three fine rivers. On the south of the Town was situated the site of a fortification and other military works for the defence of the harbor. This section of the forest which as yet afforded good habitation for prowling bears and roving foxes, Captain Holland denominated Charlotte Town, in honor of the youthful Queen of England; to the fort a Royal appellation was also given—namely—George's Battery. At this period, too, the name of the beautiful harbor was changed to that which it now bears, while that of Port-la-Joie remain only in imagination—as a dream that once had been.

The large basin which hereafter shall be called Charlottetown Harbor, Capt. Holland described as being a safe haven for ships of burden to enter. Truly spoken, for noble war vessels, having armaments of 80 and 90 guns respectively,—such as the *Hero*, and the *Nile*, and others of greater capacity built of iron, as were the *Bellerophon* and *Royal Alfred*; besides the massive cruiser the majestic *Howe*, made of steel and heavily armed, all those regardless of either wind, tide or canvas,

entered the harbor with safety, cast their anchors, and rode majestically on the placid waters. But the arrival of those monsters could not have been contemplated by Holland, who probably alluded to such "ships of burden," as the commerce of a new country required.

Respecting the climate, Holland said, "the time of the setting in of the frost in winter, and its breaking up in the spring is very uncertain. In general it is observed that about October there usually begins to be frost morning and evening, which gradually increases in severity till the middle of December, when it becomes extremely sharp. At this time northwest wind with small sleet seldom fails. In a little time the rivers are frozen up, and even the sea some distance from land. The ice soon becomes safe to travel on, while the snow upon the ground is often a surprising depth, and impossible to travel except on snow-shoes. In the spring the rivers seldom break up till April, and the snow is not entirely off the ground until the middle of May." Though written one hundred and thirty-one years ago, this brief sketch of the climate will no doubt be fully endorsed by the readers of the present day.

The scenery at that period must have been of a striking character. The broad expanse of the harbor with a blue sky overhead, the extended view of the rivers, and the red clay banks bordering to the waters edge, being broken and uneven by numerous coves and creeks winding through a growth of forest trees, whose verdant foliage overhung the flowing waters, while the rivers and shores were alive with a numerous collection of water fowl. Tracts of ground under cultivation, and huts of settlers were to be seen in many directions; numerous fishing boats and other crafts, were plying from place to place. Beyond the opening to the harbor, were the glassy waters of the Straits of Northumberland, while further in the distance a faint view of the mountainous regions of Nova Scotia was visible. All these various scenes combine to make a picture, as splendid as it was rare.

Plans and sketches of the County Towns, by Captain Holland, having been laid before the Government of Nova Scotia, Mr. Morris, a land surveyor, was employed to proceed to the Island and lay them out. Accompanied by some Magistrates and other civil officers, over whom Isaac Deschamp was appointed superintendent, and Jonathan Binney second

judge, they arrived at Charlottetown Harbor in June, 1768, and the vessel which conveyed them from Halifax had on board artificers and material to build lodgments. Having landed they hutted, for the time being, on the site of Charlottetown, which Mr. Morris then proceeded to lay out, running the lines of streets from the Hillsborough River in a northwest direction, with cross streets intersecting at right angles, thus giving the town an aspect of frontage towards the southeast.—*History of Nova Scotia.*

Here through a dense forest, interspersed with tracts of swamp, thirteen miles of broad streets, besides six large public squares had to be opened, in which the troops at Fort Amherst rendered great assistance,—but their help in this respect was of short duration, as the Commander-in-chief of the forces at Halifax called in all outstanding detachments. The garrison of Fort Amherst was therefore taken from the Island, in consequence of which the fortress was allowed to fall into decay, and never again acknowledged as the military station, or as a defence of the harbor. The village of la-Joie too, which sprung up into existence during French dominion, soon began to share the same fate.

But returning to the woody site we find some openings through the forest, and the erection of a dwelling house for the accommodation of the officials. Here, on the 22nd of June, of this year, the Court of Common Pleas, and General Session of the Peace were opened and Justices of the Peace were sworn. Thus amidst the falling of the forest's growth, hacking of timber, and cheerful shout of the woodman, the capital of the little Isle was founded.

During the month of August, Michael Franklin, Esq., Governor of Nova Scotia, was appointed by the King Lieutenant Governor of the Island of St. John, and Isaac Deschamp made Justice of the same. During the summer a few families arrived to settle, when some building lots were taken up, and as "Rome of old originated in the erection of a number of mud cabins," so Charlottetown, 2,521 years after, began its existence with a number of log huts on the north bank of the Hillsborough; but Governor Franklin, fearing a scarcity of provisions during the coming winter of 1768-9, caused six months provisions for fifty persons to be stored at Charlottetown. So

that figure may be set down as being the number of its settlers during the first year of its existence.

The winter wore on, and at length the long bright days of spring came, awakening new life in the infant settlement. The flashing blade rose and fell under the skilful guidance of the axe-man and the work of clearing the forest proceeded quickly. Nature, too, resumed her gayest ; the woods became green and full of life ; songsters of the grove built their little dwellings and sang amongst the branches. Here, too, huge stumps of falling trees and piles of brushwood,—fruits of the woodman's labor during months of toil and care came to view. Large open spaces were visible in various directions, yet a great deal remained to be accomplished.

This virgin forest, as indeed was the whole Island, comprised of evergreen fir trees, mingled with the verdant foliage of the oak, beech, birch, maple, ash and poplar, while the majestic pine and hemlock spread their branches over an undergrowth of hazel, elder, aspen, juniper, cedar and thick tangled brambles, and beneath their shady branches coveys of partridge, wild pidgeon, cranes, crows, hawks, owls and many other kind of the feathered creation found a cool retreat from the scorching rays of the summer's sun ; whilst other animals common to this woodland, such as the fierce wild cat, savage bear, and cunning fox had place of refuge amongst the underwood and thicket, where prowling in savage freedom, disturbed by no rustling of leaves or cracking of boughs, stealthily approached some unsuspecting victim, when with a fatal bound would overcome and destroy whatever it might be. Here from tree to tree, gay little squirrels were leaping, and bonny rabbits browsing at their leasure, while minks and musk-rats swarmed the creeks and streams, burrowing deep in their banks for places of safe retreat. In various places the ground was richly clothed in sarsaparilla, mountain-shrub, maiden-hair, whortleberries, raspberries cranberries, blueberries and strawberries, whilst to the gentle breeze the rank thistle nodded its crimson head. Intervening were tracts of marsh or bog land, overgrown with plants, moss and wild flowers, the secret homes of creeping reptiles and leaping frogs. Here, as evening drew her mantle over the uninhabited forest, followed by delightful balmy nights laden with fragrant perfume, could be heard warbling, fairy-like notes, loud and shrill, while thousands of unseen songsters joined in the chorus

sounding the joyous refrain "all is well." Here, also, the fire-fly's red flash light in quick glancing splendor, sent dazzling rays in gush of light, to illuminate the scene.

On the east and west of this woodland scene gurgling rivulets wandered to the ocean's briny flood and the sea-fish entered the silvery streams, gliding serenely through the running tides towards their fountain head. Those streams—once the pride of juvenile fishermen—are known as the Governor's Pond and Beer's Creek.

Such was the state of this wilderness when first the woodman's axe hewed down the majestic pine and the graceful poplar from their towering heights, and no outstretched hand was there to save, nor plaintive voice to sing, "Oh! woodman spare that tree." Again and again, while traversing the streets and squares of the city, I repeat this sentence to myself. Not a memorial remains to show where they had spread their wide extended roots, or lifted their lofty heads.

The feathered songsters have long since found other groves wherein to build their little dwellings and sing their wood-note songs, and the wild animals having been driven to other sections and far off districts by the onward march of civilization; while silvery fish no longer seek those flowing streams and transparent waters, once so pure and sweet. Were it possible to bring together, as if for a moment, the past and the present and place the scene as it was then viewed and as it is to-day, side by side, we would be able to realize more clearly how vastly the face of nature can be altered by the work of man.

One century and a quarter has elapsed since the first clearance was made on the north bank of the Hillsborough and the erection of a few rude cabins. But the eye now rests upon many venerable buildings, churches of various creeds, stately edifices, rows of costly business establishments and numerous comfortable family residences, some of which have been built in grand style of architectural beauty, ornamented as princely dwellings—showing the wealth and prosperity of the citizens.

The population of Charlottetown, which in 1768 was estimated at fifty persons, has steadily increased and may now be estimated at 12,000. Thus emerging from a state of obscurity—as it were—the city has attained its present flourishing

condition and, it is to be hoped, the splendor of its future may outshine the glory of its past.

As early as June, 1769, a petition was sent home, the prayer of which was to have a Church, Court House and Jail established at Charlottetown. In compliance with the request of this petition a small one-story building of about forty feet in length and some twenty-six feet in width, was erected as a prison, upon what was afterwards known as Pownal Square. Inside of this building a strong wall passed through the centre, from one end to the other, thus dividing the prisoners' cells from the private apartments allowed to the keeper. The windows of the prison were protected by strong iron rods, crossed and framed into the woodwork. A high fence enclosure formed a jail yard, which completed the establishment. The diet of a criminal during this early period consisted of hard ship biscuit and water, supplied in sufficient quantities to keep him safely over the border line of starvation. Imprisonment for debt was then in vogue, remaining so for over a century, but these unfortunate prisoners had the option of finding their own table during confinement. Of a prisoner of this class—in after years—we shall add a few words: Michael Burke was incarcerated for many years, during which he on three different occasions contrived to escape the custody of the jailor by breaking from prison and was as often recaptured and returned to confinement. At length, however, during the session of the Legislature, in the year 1825, Burke, through a medium of a petition to the House of Assembly, made a statement of his inability to discharge the heavy liabilities standing against him, begging for the active sympathy of the House in his behalf. The Speaker thereupon directed that Burke be brought to the Bar of the House, where, in obedience to this order, he appeared heavily shackled, in charge of the Sheriff; his limbs were then disengaged of their iron burdens and by an unanimous vote of the House of Assembly he was set at liberty. In reference to Burke being in irons, it had become necessary to curb his actions, as he had violated his privilege by attempting to escape so often from prison and was so shackled by the direction of the Sheriffs. Thus ended the prison career of Burke, who was not alone in making an effort to escape, as other prisoners had, at various times, broken the limit of their confinement as well as he.

A Court House was also erected about the same period, it was built on the western corner of King and Queen Streets, and was utilized not only as a chamber of justice, but likewise as a place of abode. It was doubtless the residence of John Duport, Esq., an eminent barrister, who arrived here in 1770, and was the first member of that profession, to receive the appointment of Chief Justice of the Island.

But to return to the thread of our narrative, we find that the year 1767 may be regarded as embracing the most important period of the Island's early history. Having been divided into counties,—as we have seen—these were subdivided in sixty-seven townships, which, with some exceptions, were distributed by lot among certain parties in England having claims against the Imperial Government. These parties being anxious that the Island should be independent of Nova Scotia, presented a petition to the King, praying that it should have a separate government, to this His Majesty was pleased to assent. Accordingly, Captain Walter Patterson, a proprietor, received the appointment as Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief in and over the Island of St. John, and its dependencies, Chancellor Vice-Admiral, and Ordinary of the same.

Governor Patterson, accompanied by some officials, landed at Fort Amherst on the 30th August, 1770, and proceeded to form his government. Chief Justice Duport, whose arrival followed that of His Excellency by a few days, was chosen President of the Council; but they were doomed to experience considerable difficulty, inasmuch as their salaries were to be paid from funds raised by a tax on the land, known as quit-rents, which was to be paid by the proprietors, but the greater number of whom having neglected to comply; the receipts from that source therefore fell far short of the requirements of the newly established government, and all the officials in consequence lost the greater part of their salaries.

It was also stipulated that the grantees should settle one person for every two hundred acres within ten years from the date of the grants; but whatever difficulty was in the way, this task was not performed, consequently at this period there were only one hundred and fifty families settled on the Island, besides five proprietors. Some emigrants were sent out by

Montgomery, Stewart and Richardson, in this year as settlers for their estates. Under Governor Patterson's administration, the following inhabitants were first to receive the appointment of Justice of the Peace, namely :—Thomas DesBrisay, Philip Callbeck, Thomas Wright, and George Burns.

For the favor of the following interesting letter—the first of Governor Patterson's official documents from here to the Colonial Office, and which found its way to the Island press one hundred and twenty years subsequent—we are indebted to the forethought of A. B. Warburton, Esq. That gentleman when in England a few years since, made a copy of it with several others in the Record Office at London, some of which were published in the *Weekly Patriot* in 1890 :—

[GOVERNOR PATTERSON TO THE EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH.]

CHARLOTTETOWN, 21st October, 1770.

MY LORD,—I arrived here on the 30th of last August, since which time I have been so much employed in furnishing one of the houses, built here by order of Mr. Franklin, in such a manner as I hope will keep out a little the approaching cold and in sending to different parts of the Continent for provisions to maintain my family during the winter ; added to this the communications to the different parts of the Island being very bad. I will be able to furnish your Lordship, at present, with but a very imperfect description of it.

So far as I have been able, under the above circumstances, to see of the Island, the soil appears to be very good and easily cultivated. It is of reddish color, mixed with sand, and in most places free from stones. From this account of it your Lordship, whom I know to be a perfect judge of land, will not believe it to be so good as it really is, but I never saw finer grass in my life than grows every place where it is clear of woods. It will produce every kind of grain and vegetables common in England, with little or no trouble, and such as I have seen of the latter are much better of their kind than those at home, though raised in a very slovenly manner.

The woods in this part of the Island are of very little use except for firing, and a great part of them not even good for that. They are principally beech, maple, black and white birch, spruce and several other sorts of small firs. In other parts of the Island there are some oaks and large pine trees in plenty.

The bays and rivers abound with wild fowl, such as geese, brant, ducks and as good of their kinds as I ever met with, both in the autumn and spring.

The woods are pretty well stocked with partridge, and at some times of the year with pigeons.

On the sides of the rivers and marshes there are curlews, snipe and some other birds of small sort.

The beasts are principally bears, foxes, otters, wild cats of a very large size, hares, martins, squirrels and mice. The bears in some parts destroy the sheep, and the mice this year are so plenty that they have in most places destroyed the *little* which was attempted to be raised. The inhabitants say this appearing in such numbers is periodical, once in every seven years. My opinion is, it depends entirely on the sort of winter we have, as I am informed the last was an uncommon one, the snow falling before the frost came on, by which means the ground was kept soft, and the mice, in place of being partly destroyed by the frost as is commonly the case, bred under the snow; they are in size something between our mice and rats in England.

This side of the Island is but indifferently off for fish except in the spring, when, I am told, we may have a small kind of cod, mackerel, trout, bass, smelts and several sorts of flat fish pretty plenty. At present there are only lobster and oysters, neither very good.

The climate, since I have been here, has been very fine, not much warmer than that of England and so little rain that my laborers have been prevented working out of doors by it only three days since my arrival and I expect we will have good weather until near the latter end of November.

The winters, I am told, are so mild in the woods that the inhabitants, during that season, make all the frames for their houses, saw boards and do almost all their wood-work.

The French inhabitants have, for some years past, been mostly maintained by a few British subjects here, who have employed them during the summer in the Fishery and have been paid their wages in Cloaths, Rum, Flower, *Powder* and Shot, with the last articles they kill as many Bears, Seals, and wild-fowls as serve them for meat. The Seal Oyl they call their butter and use it as such. By this means Agriculture has been so much neglected there is not one bushel of corn raised by all the French Inhabitants on the Island.

There are a few British farmers who have raised some; from whose accounts and from what I have seen myself I form my opinion of what may be done; and I really think this Island, if well nursed in its present Infant State, may be made as useful to Great Britain and as plentiful within itself as any country of its size in North America; but to bring it to that, we will require Your Lordship's countenance and influence to procure some assistance for us from our Mother Country.

There have arrived here this summer about 120 families, part sent by Mr. Montgomery, the Lord Advocate of Scotland, the rest by a Mr. Stewart of that country; the last arrived about three weeks ago at Prince Town, but very unfortunately, for want of a pilot, this vessel ran on shore, at the entrance of the harbor, and is entirely lost and part of her cargo, but no lives.

I have been obliged to give Mr. Duport, our Chief Justice, leave to return to Halifax for this winter; as he had neglected to lay in provisions for himself and family during the summer; they must otherwise have been starved.

I am in daily expectation of a ship from London with passengers; and one from Ireland with Mr. DesBrisay's family; though I dread the

consequences if they do so, as there is not a house for to put their heads into, and if they do not bring provisions to serve them until next June ; they must absolutely starve for there is not one loaf of bread, nor flower to make one, to be bought on the Island.

I have the honor to be,
with the greatest respect, my lord,
your lordship's most faithful, most obedient
and very humble servant,

WALTER PATTERSON.

To the Earl of Hillsborough, &c.

In 1772, the first Mass said in the colony by a priest from Great Britain, was offered up at Scotch Fort, by the Rev. James MacDonald, who for many years devoted himself to missionary labors in the Island.

During the summer of that year a large number of emigrants arrived here from the bonny shores of Scotland, in order to settle the MacDonald estate on Township No. 36. They landed from the vessel that carried them here, on the north shore of the Hillsborough River, some nine miles from Charlottetown. From here they crossed northwards through the woods to the bounds of their destination where rude huts were erected. Then commenced the hardships of clearing the wilderness, and then, too, the settlement of Tracadie started into being.

Emigrants on their arrival here settled upon lease-holdings in the midst of the woods. A site having been selected whereon to put up a hut ; the settler proceeded axe in hand to cut down and junk up into equal lengths a number of logs sufficient to raise four walls to the height of some six feet, the ends of these were then dovetailed, which being thus prepared, the four walls were then raised log upon log, then the rough framework of a gabled roof was erected. Light poles were attached to this, and these were covered with a thatch of birch-bark. At one end of the structure a wide fire-place of sandstone or mud was placed, and this was surmounted by an ample chimney, composed of mud and sticks. The chinks between the logs having been filled with moss, the hut was considered ready for habitation during the summer season. By degrees floor and loft were added. Then the clearing of a patch of ground for the raising of potatoes, wheat or oats ; while the intrusion of the black bear, wild cat, or the fox, were the only

animals to be guarded against,—of which the forest abounded.

The settlement of the Island, as might be expected, was slow indeed ; yet, notwithstanding the small population, they resolved to grant them a complete constitution. Therefore in June 1773, an Assembly of eighteen members was convened ; Charlottetown henceforth became the seat of Government. The first business of the Assembly was a confirmation of the proceedings of the Governor and Council, antecedent to the establishment of a parliament.

The dates and places of holding the Supreme Court of Judicature were then established and an authority issued for recording and publishing all the laws. The power of making public roads and bringing criminal offenders to trial was conferred upon the Governor. The first road opened was through to Princetown.

The Revd. Theophilus DesBrisay, Minister of the Church of England, having been appointed to the Parish of Charlotte, arrived here in October 1774 ; he was the first Protestant clergyman stationed on the Island.

In 1775 Governor Patterson left the Island on a tour to England, when the Hon. Mr. Callbeck, who in virtue of being senior member of the Executive Council, was sworn in Administrator. One object of the Governor's mission was to get the civil establishment of the Island placed on the same footing as those of other colonies. In this he succeeded, and afterwards the salaries of the Governor and principal officers were paid out of the English treasury.

This year was also remarkable for the outbreak of the civil war in New England and other colonies, now known as the United States, but Canada and the Maritime Provinces— notwithstanding inducements to the contrary—remained true to the Mother Land. At the close of the summer a large ship from London with emigrants and supplies for Charlottetown was unfortunately wrecked on the north side of the Island. The crew and emigrants, however, escaped with their lives, though the cargo and supplies were lost, occasioning great distress to the settlers in general, who depended on the safe arrival of the ship for many of their supplies during the long winter which was approaching.

During the summer of 1776, whilst the inhabitants of Charlottetown imagined themselves safe from hostile interference, two American armed cruisers, each of them carrying two 6 pounder guns, four 4 pounder guns, twelve swivels, and crews of eighty men, armed with muskets, pistols and cutlasses, entered the harbor and sailed boldly past Fort Amherst to the front of the town, where they cast anchor. Boats' crews—heavily armed—under the command of an officer then landed; taking possession of the town, they made prisoners of Mr. Callbeck, Administrator, Mr. Wright, Surveyor General, and other officials, carrying with them all the valuable booty which they could lay hands on, departed for their respective vessels, having nothing to fear, as the troops had been withdrawn in 1768 and the Fort dismantled, as before related. They returned to New England with their prisoners, but the Commander of the American army, General Washington, disapproving of such piratical act, released them at Salem, from where they made their way to the port of Halifax. It was a most fortunate circumstance that Mrs. Callbeck, wife of the Administrator, was not present, for the marauders not only took away her jewelry but threatened to cut her throat likewise, because she was the daughter of a Loyalist residing in Boston, named Coffen. (*See Archives of Canada.*)

In the following year the Admiral of the American Station detached an armed brig for the protection of the Island, which was afterwards replaced by a sloop of war called the *Hunter*. Here, in November, information was received that a hostile expedition to the Island was organized in New England, and on their way there had visited the harbor of Pictou, where they seized a merchant ship, taking her into the Bay of Verte, expecting to receive reinforcements from New England. But being unsuccessful in this, on account of some of their party being defeated at Fort Cumberland, and encountering a boat's armed crew of the sloop of war *Hunter*, the prize was abandoned, the Americans escaping on shore. A few days afterwards the vessel was brought to Charlottetown harbor, remaining there during the winter. Thus the affair ended.

Peter Stewart, Esq., received the appointment of Chief Justice of the colony. English settlements were commenced at St. Peters and Three Rivers; here also a branch of the timber trade began during this year.

Being anxious that the Island should not be undefended, the Secretary of State gave instructions to raise an independent corps; this corps, however, was never completed, owing it was said, to the smallness of the population which had been considerably reduced by recruiting officers who had previously enlisted a large number of young men for the regular service in the revolting colonies. But in 1778 four companies of provincial troops, under Major Hierliker, arrived here from New York. An engineer officer and an architect also came to erect a barracks, and as the ordnance property to the south of the town had not been cleared of the forest, a site was chosen at the east corner of King and Queen Streets, opposite the Court House, where the barracks was built and the troops quartered; their presence was hailed with joy and would be the means of—it was hoped—greatly reducing the chance of another successful attack on the town during the continuance of the war with the Americans.

The monotony, betimes, was broken during summer by the arrival of His Majesty's war-ships, and occasionally American privateers which had been captured at sea, making the town lively by their presence.

In October, 1779, a transport, having a regiment of Hessian troops on board, bound for Quebec, encountered heavy gales of wind in the Gulf of St. Lawrence and was compelled to take refuge here. The troops were landed but with difficulty found accommodation during the winter.

In June, 1780, they left for their destination. Years after, on receiving their discharge, many of them returned to the Island and settled down in various parts, where to-day many of their offspring are tillers of the land.

After an absence of five years Governor Patterson returned to the Island and resumed the reins of government, relieving the Hon. Mr. DesBrisay, who had succeeded Callbeck as Administrator.

The population of the Island had not increased very rapidly, yet for its better security and preservation, it was desirable to organize a militia force from amongst the scanty inhabitants. The General Legislature therefore, in 1783, passed a militia law by which it was enacted, "That all male inhabitants between the ages of sixteen and sixty, being British subjects,

shall bear arms, and be enrolled as militiamen." Provision was also made for dividing off the various counties into military districts, the appointment of Commanding Officers, Majors, Captains and Subalterns, as well as an Adjutant to each Battalion, and a Clerk to each Company, whose duty it was to assist his Captain to inscribe on a Muster Roll the names of all persons—within the limit of their district—who were eligible to serve as militiamen. For refusing to act, or neglect of duty, each and every subject was liable to a heavy penalty, or imprisonment. This Act—with some amendments—remained in force for ninety years, or until Confederation in 1873, when it was superseded by the militia laws of the Dominion.

The Independence of the United States, after a struggle of eight years, being recognized by Great Britain; a great number of the people there—known in political circles as loyalists—and who had sought to maintain the integrity of the British Empire, set out therefrom to seek new homes for themselves under the rules of the same flag elsewhere, while some had gone to settle in Upper and in Lower Canada, some to New Brunswick and Nova Scotia, others came to the Island of St. John, where inducements and promises of free land to settle upon, were held out to them.

In November, 1784, a number of these political exiles—some with families—arrived at Charlottetown, which at that time had not been altogether cleared of its forest; upon their arrival they were sadly disappointed with the wild and uncultivated country to which they had come. Winter was fast approaching and dwellings were not to be had,—temporary buildings therefore had to be constructed to shelter and protect them from the rigor of the northern blast, snowstorms and nights of severe frost. Their supply of food being scanty, was consumed long before the spring opened, but fortunately the detachment of troops that garrisoned the town were allowed to dispose of their overstock of food to supply the wants of these destitute people.

As an inducement towards a further migration of loyalists to the Island, orders were issued to appropriate a portion of land to them; thus it was that others came and cast their lot with the older settlers, encountering hardships, difficulties and privations, in common one with the other.

In the seventeenth year of his administration, Governor Patterson was unexpectedly informed of his recall from the colony; and that Colonel Edmond Fanning—who arrived here on the 4th of November, 1786,—was to be his successor. But His Excellency declining for the present to deliver up the reins of government, a most bitter correspondence took place between the two rivals during the winter; however, in the early summer Governor Patterson left for Canada, when the new Governor, Colonel Fanning, was sworn into office upon his arrival from Nova Scotia, of which Province he had held the Gubernatorial Chair for a term of four years. Being a native of North Carolina and a loyalist, he upon the outbreak of the civil war in the United States raised a corps of provincial volunteers in support of the British Crown, whom he gallantly led against the insurgents of that country.

The Mother Country, at rest from the din of war, was enjoying great prosperity, when a fresh source of trouble arose, bringing days of agony and bloodshed, the cause of which was selfish ambition. The year 1789 is marked in history by the heart stirring conflict of the great French Revolution, and the mighty strife that followed. In 1793, the French Republican Government declared war against Great Britain, which after twenty-one years terminated in a final victory to the British arms in front of a small village in Brussels, named Waterloo. In the meantime the Home Government being desirous of placing the colonies in a better state of defence, His Royal Highness Edward Duke of Kent,—father of Her Gracious Majesty—being Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's forces in North America, gave directions for the construction of barracks, together with batteries and other works, for the defence of Charlottetown and harbor; these orders were immediately carried out, and the results were most satisfactory.

Campbell, in his history, says two provincial companies were raised this year, 1794, for the protection of the Island, besides a light infantry company and three troops of volunteer horse, who were clothed and mounted at their own expense, while their arms and ammunition were supplied at the expense of the Government.

During this period an assembly of settlers, who were also Brothers and Fellows of the Order of Free and Accepted Masons—just, perfect, and regular—met together in a Hall at

Charlottetown, to expatiate on the mysteries of the craft. A volume of the Sacred Law was unfolded, being perfect by numbers, Book of Constitution, and authority empowering them to act,—a Lodge was therefore organized under a Warrant granted by the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia, dated 9th October, 1797. It was styled St. John's Lodge of the Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, of which Brother Ebenezer E. Nicholson was the first to conduct its opening and closing ceremonies as Worshipful Master.

The science of Freemasonry during this long period has been fully demonstrated by acts of benevolence, deeds of charity, love and sympathy, intelligible to the Fraternity, but mysterious to the uninitiated.

The Ordnance Ground—as laid off by Captain Holland—was situated to the south of the foot of Sydney Street, thence to the bank of the Hillsborough, here the barracks were built, consisting of two buildings, about three hundred feet in length, distant from each other about five hundred feet, and facing directly opposite to each other, the interval being the parade ground for the soldiers. These buildings were adorned with colonades extending the entire length on the front, and the roofs were supported from right to left by round pillars—something of the doric order—placed about eighteen feet apart. On the completion of these works in 1799, they became without delay occupied by such troops as then formed the garrison of Charlottetown.

The principal fortification called George's Battery, was erected to the south of this ground, on an eminence on the bank of the river, directly opposite to the harbor's mouth. It comprised parapets made of earth, a deep ditch, and had embrasures sufficient for mounting twelve or fourteen battery guns; its powder magazine was built of stone and was protected from an enemy's fire by earth works. There were also a number of Military Stores built of wood. To the right of George's Battery, facing the harbor's mouth, also was a second fortress, which is now included in Victoria Park and known as Fort Edward—it being the only one now in existence. On the south side of the harbor and opposite these batteries a third battery was erected. On the western side of the entrance to the harbor, another fort and block-house were built as a further protection, the latter being constructed of heavy timber,

quadrangular in form, and two stories high, the second story overlapping the first by some three or four feet on every side, and loopholed so that shot could be fired down through these loopholes in all directions. Upon the summit of its pointed roof was a look-out from which, with the assistance of a telescope, an excellent view of part of the Straits was obtained, that is from a line with Point Prim to the westward; then by a code of signals, every vessel appearing in sight, together with her description, could be telegraphed to the commanding officer at headquarters in Charlottetown.

The lesser forts were mounted with 18 pounder guns, while George's Battery mounted 24 pounders; these fortifications had such entire command of the harbor that an enemy attempting to attack the town would encounter great difficulty. But these precautions were otherwise of good service by infusing a spirit of self reliance and patriotic ardor into the community who were already noted for their loyalty to the Crown and obedience to the law.

The cost of the fortifications was paid out of the English treasury, which, independent of guns or ammunition, amounted to several thousand pounds sterling. Besides the above there were several thousand stand of muskets and accoutrements, and a little later a complete field battery, of six pounder brass guns, was added to the armament, comprising 5 guns, 1 howitzer, 6 ammunition wagons, 15 limber, store wagon and blacksmith forge. Six horses being the number for each limber, there were, therefore, ninety sets of artillery harness, with twenty riding bridles and saddles for officers and non-commissioned officers of the battery. Thus with an adequacy of troops thoroughly equipped, the capital would appear in a state of sufficient defence in case of an enemy's hostile visit to the port.

From the census returns taken in 1798, it appears that the population of the Island at that date numbered 4,372 souls; but little over the number of inhabitants residing on the Island when Lord Rollo took possession forty years previous. They were located in different places from the East Point to Cascumpec Harbor.

During the year 1799 the ancient name of St. John, which the Island had borne for so long a period, was changed to that of Prince Edward, in honor of His Royal Highness the Duke of

Kent. This change was considered necessary on account of letters and other articles addressed to the Island often being forwarded to other places bearing the same name as that of this Province. But on taking leave of the old familiar term, notwithstanding various opinions and the enlightened source, perhaps, from which those opinions have been derived, the question as to who bestowed upon the Island the name of St. John, may again be asked. It is an established fact that the Island's first European occupants, the French, repudiated England's claim to having discovered the Gulf of St. Lawrence through the medium of their explorers, the Cabots, and as sole possessors of those regions the French were not likely to adopt a name given to any section thereof by a foreign nation. St. Johns, Newfoundland—as we are told—was discovered by John Cabot, on the 24th of June, 1497, and during the following year his son Sebastian, on his second voyage of discovery, sailed from England early in the summer, and on reaching the rugged coast of Newfoundland directed the course of his ships northward in search of a northwest passage through to India. It was therefore impossible that an Island situated in the southwest of the Gulf of St. Lawrence could have been discovered by either of these celebrated navigators on St. John's day—as asserted by Island historians—when the fact is recorded of them, that they, the Cabots, were hundreds of miles distant on that particular date, and there is every reason to believe that the author of the original name was the honored founder of Quebec, Samuel Champlain. Under the appellation of St. Jean or St. John, the Isle was cared for by the French people, and was ceded to the British Crown under the name supposed to be given to it by themselves, which certainly is the most likely.

In 1801 Thomas Chochran, Esq., received the appointment of Chief Justice, which he held for a few months, exchanging situations with Robert Throp, of Newfoundland, in 1802.

Queen Square about this time—though in a rugged and uncleared state—received the first series of public edifices, the site being between our present Colonial Building and Post Office. Here on this site the first St. Paul's Episcopal Church was erected, and when completed in 1802 was capable of holding over three hundred people, its tower, at the southwest end, was surmounted by a steeple and weathervane, and within hung a sweet toned bell. This was the first church built in the

town. This building was removed in 1836 and a more commodious edifice erected further to the northeast.

During the summer of 1803 a large number of emigrants arrived from the Highlands of Scotland, numbering about eight hundred, and located on the estate of Lord Selkirk, at Point Prim, where they became successful tillers of the land, and were quite an acquisition to the Province.

When, in 1804, Governor Fanning's term of office terminated he was succeeded by Colonel DesBarres, ex-governor of Cape Breton, who arrived during 1805. To Governor Fanning is due the credit of depriving Charlottetown of its valuable common. This common comprised a large tract of land of many perches in breadth, situated to the west, north and east of the town, from the bank of the York River along Brighton Shore to that of the Hillsborough, which property was divided into lots and disposed of, His Excellency retaining a large portion for himself.

It was during the administration of Governor DesBarres that war was declared by the United States against Great Britain. We shall therefore pass over the many important events of those eight years and take a general view of the state of affairs in Canada as they were then and subsequently represented to be.

Early in the summer of 1812 the Canadas were invaded at three different parts of its territory by three different distinct armies, comprised of troops of the United States. It has already been mentioned that England had been engaged in a war with France since the year 1793, and owing to that circumstance there was but 5,460 British troops in America with which to garrison the various fortifications which extended from the Citadel at Halifax to that of Quebec and also Prince Edward Island, the militia was therefore the chief dependence of the nation, and well and truly was the conduct of the people of both upper and lower Canada worthy of honor and praise for the way in which they defended their homes.

The Americans wished to conquer and take Canada, and with that object in view they made a desperate attempt, but the love of country and the dauntless courage of the inhabitants prevented them and they completely failed. After suffering defeat the invading armies became prisoners of war to the British Militia

of Canada, and when the information of their capitulation had been received the first act of the Commander-in-chief was to enquire into the state of the militia and defence of the colony.

In 1813 Charles D. Smith, Esq., successor to Governor DesBarres, arrived and assumed the reins of the government. He at once formed new militia companies and in other ways strengthened the various posts guarding the town, putting them in a respectable state of defence.

The militia of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia were likewise placed in a proper state of discipline, and several expeditions were dispatched from Halifax against the State of Maine, and in a short time the whole region from the Penobscot to the St. Croix—comprising Eastport, Castine, Bangor and Machias—surrendered to the British; but it was in Canada where the grand stand was made, and severe fighting endured. There, with the aid of a few regulars, the loyal militia repulsed large armies of invaders, and maintained the integrity of the soil inviolable. This year, also, Thomas Tremlett, Esq., arrived as Chief Justice of the Island. During December, 1814, the war with the States was brought to a close, it being settled that both countries should give up the conquests they had made.—*History of Canada.*

Meanwhile the country, undisturbed in its forest isolation by foreign events, prospered slow but steady and, as should be borne in mind, while the lands were being cleared and the soil cultivated, considerable progress was also made in ship-building; a branch of industry which apparently had been established at an early period of the Island's settlement, increasing in interest year by year, until the forests ceased to supply material for the purpose.

• In 1815 a fine vessel, called the *Seven Brothers*, was built and launched at Crapaud Harbor, by the Wood Brothers of Lot 49. As the vessel lay moored in the roadstead, awaiting her rigging and cargo, the autumn's frost set in unusually early, increasing with such severity that by the middle of November the waters of the roadstead became frozen over, freezing the vessel so firmly in the ice that nothing in the power of the owners could budge her; it was therefore considered best for the time to abandon her until the opening of navigation in the following spring, but a change in the weather took place about the 20th of December, the wind veering to the southward, it

becoming warm and mild, and in the course of some eight days had entirely broken the ice up, and with the reflux of the tide the ice carried the vessel out of the harbor to the straits beyond. Word of this unfortunate circumstance having reached the owners of the vessel (which by this time had drifted in sight of Charlottetown) a volunteer crew, consisting chiefly of townsmen, was organized in order to bring her safely into port, and on the first day of the year 1816, there being no indication of danger, they set sail, headed by the owner and builders, with the intention of bringing into port the drifting vessel.

On reaching the ship they joyfully bounded over her bulwarks and immediately set to work ; some were soon engaged at one thing, and some at another. Towards the evening as the sun had descended the horizon the wind—which began to rise—suddenly changed to the northwest, increasing in violence at every blast, driving the helpless vessel upon the dangerous bar of St. Peter's Island, where she plunged and tossed in the sea, straining her timbers to such an extent that she soon began to leak. About nine o'clock, p. m., she filled with water to her beams forcing her crew to the deck, where they were exposed to all the fury of the tempest during the remaining hours of a cold winter's night.

Daylight on the morning of the 2nd of January, broke in clear and frosty, and observing an open passage-way from the wreck to the Block House between the drift ice, they resolved to make for land with all possible speed with the bodies of two of the crew, George Foster and James Shellenwood,—who succumbed during the night. These were placed on board of one of the boats, and the unfortunate frost-bitten ones who were unable to help themselves in another. On landing from the wreck, Wood, one of the owners, became the third victim to the hardships and exposures of that dreadful night. The survivors were kindly treated by the military guard in charge of the Block House, although all were more or less frost-bitten, some being lame for life. Word of this calamity having reached the Town, a number of sleds were dispatched to the scene of misfortune to convey the sufferers to their homes, where in due time they all arrived without any further mishap.

* This narrative was obtained from one of the crew, James Pollard, father of the writer, who was born a native of Charlottetown, where he died in 1867, in the seventy-sixth year of his age.

Governor Smith's peculiarities were such, that he never got along very agreeably with the Legislature when assembled for business. In November, 1813, shortly after his arrival, he convened the House, but at the end of two months—or before the business of the House was completed—he abruptly prorogued it; and more remarkable still, he did not deem it proper to assemble another House for about four years, and even then, as its proceedings were not satisfactory to him he resorted to his prerogative of dissolution, with a view no doubt of securing an assembly to his liking, in which he was also unsuccessful; being dissatisfied he again by an Act of Dissolution sent the members in 1820 to the polls, increasing the bitterness and dislike which had long existed between him and his people.

During the spring of this year intelligence, of the death of George the Third was received; His Majesty having entered upon the sixtieth year of his reign. On the death of the King, which occurred on the 29th January, the Prince of Wales—who had already reigned as Prince Regent for ten years—ascended the throne as George the Fourth, and was proclaimed accordingly. On the news of the King's death, sixty minute guns were fired from George's Battery at 12 o'clock noon, by His Excellency's command.

Of the several prisoners who at that period lay incarcerated in Charlottetown Jail, was one Thomas McCarinor, being charged with the grave crime of robbery. Having been tried in the Supreme Court, he was found guilty, and sentenced to receive three whippings in public, at intervals of three weeks. On being taken to Queen Square, where the first punishment was to be delivered, the prisoner after being divested of his coat, vest and shirt, was then made fast to a strong vehicle by cords bound firmly around each wrist, and a drummer from the garrison—who had been engaged for the purpose—then delivered thirty-nine lashes with a "cat-o-nine-tails" on the man's naked back, from here he was taken to the foot of Queen Street, thence to the jail gate, where at each place the same quantam were given. The punishment was looked upon as being severe, and the authorities were censured for allowing a soldier to inflict it. The punishment did not accord with the Governor's cruel temper who unduly interfered in the matter

summoning the drummer to his presence, and grossly censured him for not having performed his duty with greater severity.

The time having arrived for the infliction of the second punishment the prisoner was brought forth to receive it, he was stripped of his clothing and secured to a vehicle as before, when down came the knotted lash ; again and again it fell with increased vigor, tearing the quivering flesh from the bones, which together with his blood, were scattered round as the lash was whirled in the air so as to descend with greater force. Thus the agonizing punishment of 117 lashes continued to the end, after which the prisoner was removed to his prison cell, from whence, after the elapse of a few days only, he was brought forth a corpse, and interred in a cemetery near by.





CHAPTER IV.

DURING the early days of the year 1823 the settlers throughout the Island were thrown into a great excitement in consequence of the unexpected demand of the tax on their lands, known as quit-rent. In January of this year the acting Receiver General visited a thickly inhabited district of King's County, without giving any previous notice thereof, and demanded instant payment, or promissory notes payable in ten days, on pain of having their property disposed of by public sale. This so enraged the people against the authors of such severe measures that they resolved to hold meetings, and take steps against the tyranny to which they were being subject. With this end in view a requisition was accordingly drawn up, signed by forty householders, and presented to the High Sheriff of the Island, requesting him to appoint public meetings of the inhabitants, to be held in the three counties, that they might have an opportunity of consulting together, and join in laying a state of their grievances at the foot of the Throne. The Sheriff then appointed meetings to be held at Charlottetown, St. Peters and Prince Town, on the 6th, 13th and 20th of March, respectively. The resolutions agreed to at the various meetings were embodied in a humble petition to be laid before the King, concluding with a prayer for the removal of Lieut. Governor Smith. It animadverted in severe terms on his conduct since first he assumed the reigns of government; he was charged with having stretched his powers and prerogatives far beyond their legitimate limits in the exercise of every

function appertaining to his office, particularly as Judge of the Court of Chancery. Notwithstanding the deep snow on the ground the meetings were largely attended, and Captain John Stewart, of Mount Stewart, a prominent politician, was chosen to convey the petition to England to lay before the King.

That Governors ought to be well spoken of is admitted to be true, but then that can only be in cases where they deserve to be kindly noticed. To do public mischief without being told of it is the prerogative and felicity of them who govern where chains of slavery prevail, but a free people will show that they are so by freedom of speech and discussion.

Thus, for the information of the people, the resolutions together with the names of the committee who were chosen to manage the complaints against the Governor, were published in the *Prince Edward Island Register*, a paper edited by Mr. J. D. Haszard, which started into existence on the 26th of July of this year. Enraged beyond measure, His Excellency commenced proceedings in the Court of Chancery against the said editor Mr. Haszard and the Committee, of which Captain Stewart was chairman, who by the aid of some friend escaped with the petitions, and in due time safely arrived in England.

Meantime the Court of Chancery, presided over by His Excellency, opened on the 14th of October, when Mr. Haszard, the first to appear, was charged with being guilty of contemptuous libel against the court and its officers, but on giving the names of the authors of the obnoxious articles complained of, he was discharged with rather a severe rebuke from the bench. The displeasure of the Governor had now changed from the shoulders of the editor to those of the members of the committee who were there in custody. However, on the third day of the trial they were liberated on their own recognizance, subject to be called up at any future time to receive judgment of the court.

In reference to the publication of the *Register* by Mr. Haszard, we find that other newspapers were previously issued as follows: *Island of St. John Gazette*, by J. T. Rynd, in 1792; *The Royal Herald*, by James Bagnall, in 1805, the name of which was changed in 1817 to that of *Prince Edward Island Gazette*.

We have now to notice the demise of Charlottetown's first

clergyman, the Revd. Theoph. DesBrisay, minister of the Church of England, who died on the 14th March, beloved and respected by all who had his acquaintance,—a man of liberal sentiments, of a benevolent disposition, and a devoted christian. Mr. DesBrisay was a native of Ireland, being a descendant of an exiled Huguenot of France, who escaped during the sixteenth century, and settled in that country.

The second issue of the *Prince Edward Register* contained a statement of the exports from the Island for the quarter ending the 5th July this year, bringing into view the resources of the colony at that period. Of these exports there were: 5,984 tons shipping, 3,213 bushels Wheat, 3,480 bushels Barley, 8,000 bushels Oats, 44,168 bushels Potatoes, 92 Oxen, — barrels Flour, 135 barrels Fish, 300 quintals Fish, 3,043 tons Pine Timber, 308 tons Birch Timber, 157 Spars, 117 cords Lathwood, 20,460 feet Deals, 100 Handspikes, 7,370 Staves and Billets, 3 packages Furs.

By the erection of a new Market House on the centre of Great George Street, it became divided into two sections, greatly to the inconvenience of the citizens. The building was a regular polygon of twenty sides, surrounded by a colonnade making the fabric over eighty feet in diameter. From the outer edge of the colonnade strong round pillars stood opposite each angle as support for the roof which rose to a central point, ornamented with a cupola several feet in height. It had four double doors and was lighted by sixteen windows.

At the opening of the Market during October, premiums—for the first time in Island history—were given by the Government for the best carcass of ox and cow beef, pork and mutton, also for the best sample of wheat, barley, oats, peas and beans. This, as may be supposed, was the origin of premiums given at the present time through the medium of the Agricultural or other societies, and from this date annual exhibits of various farm stock were held on Queen Square. Be this as it may, the people were highly gratified with the ample accommodation afforded them. From this time forward the market was well and abundantly supplied with all kinds of meats, butter, eggs, poultry, vegetables, and even fruits in their season. Fish, hay and firewood were likewise plentifully supplied, the latter being the chief fuel of the town, for at this date coal was used but sparingly.

At the close of this year a most melancholy occurrence took place in the loss of the brig *Jessie*, together with her passengers and crew, twenty-six in number. She sailed from Georgetown on the 25th of December for Liverpool, England, but nothing further was heard from her till June following, when the wreck of a brig was reported laying on the southwest side of St. Paul's Island, in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, which proved to be the unfortunate brig *Jessie*, commanded by Captain McAlphin. It was supposed that the vessel had gone on shore on the night of the 27th December, and that she had filled with water, thereby forcing the passengers and crew upon the desolate rock, where they became victims to the severity of the winter's frost, as nothing was found on the Island that could in any way secure them from its effects, their sufferings therefore could not have been lingering. Of the passengers, Donald McKay, merchant and owner; Mr. John Love, Mrs. John Williams and two of her family, and some others were of Charlottetown, where the remains of Mr. McKay and Captain McAlphin were taken for interment during the ensuing summer of 1824, causing an unusual gloom,—flags were hoisted half-mast, and the countenances even of strangers were saddened by the mournful occurrence.

Intelligence of Captain Stewart's mission to England, and the appointment of Colonel John Ready as Lieutenant Governor of the Island was received in a spirit of great satisfaction by all classes of the community. The new Governor, accompanied by Captain Stewart, arrived here on the 21st October of this year, and landed at King's Wharf, under a salute of seventeen guns from George's Battery. A guard of honor composed of a detachment of the 81st Regiment, commanded by Lieutenant Douglas, was in attendance, while the cheers from the great concourse of people bid him a hearty welcome. From the wharf His Excellency proceeded to the residence of the ex-Governor, where the oath of office was administered in the presence of the Honorable members of the Council. In the evening Charlottetown for the first time in its history was illuminated, and on the evening of the 27th His Excellency was entertained at dinner in the Wellington Hotel. On being ushered into the dining room, the band played "God save the King," and when His Excellency's health was being drank, a salute of seventeen guns was fired from two pieces of ordnance

in front of the hotel, which made windows and glassware rattle. Thus with songs, speeches and toasts, the evening passed most pleasantly.

During the early part of November of the same year, the foundering of the packet ship which was engaged in carrying the mails between Charlottetown and Pictou, by which nine persons were lost, was heard with much sorrow. She left Pictou for Charlottetown on the 30th October, laden with coal, and when off St. Peter's Island sank to the bottom, only showing her top-masts above water, in which token the sad disaster was affirmed.

A little later, Charles D. Smith, Esq., ex-governor, and his family sailed for England on board the ship *Mary*, on the 12th November. Prior to embarkation Mr. Smith was waited on and presented with an address signed by the members of Council and officers of the government, to which he replied, expressing a hope that the Island might continue to flourish under his successor as it had under his own fostering care. This year, too, S. G. W. Archibald, Esq., Chief Justice of Nova Scotia, was appointed Chief Justice of the Island, but his appointment was attended with great disadvantage as his place of residence was in the former Province.

On entering upon the duties of his office, Governor Ready summoned a House, which met on the 14th January, 1825. At 2 o'clock on that day a salute of seventeen guns announced that His Excellency had left his residence at the garrison; arriving at the Court House he was received by a guard of honor, under Lieut. Douglas, and as he took his departure therefrom a salute was fired from two field guns posted near by, under the command of Captain Robertson of militia artillery. In a subsequent message to the House of Assembly the Governor communicated the gratifying intelligence that a balance remained in the hands of the Colonial Treasurer of £4,000 after discharging all outstanding warrants, of which amount His Excellency recommended the appropriation of £2,500 exclusively to roads and bridges.

Roads in those times were mere bridle paths from place to place through the forest. A good road to Covehead, however, was opened between the years 1780 and 1790, a distance of sixteen miles from the capital. This was the general course pursued in going to either St. Peters or Princetown from Covehead; thence along the northern shore to the place of destination

which was extremely difficult, as a number of deep creeks and inlets of the sea had to be crossed, rendering a long circuit necessary, unless the traveller should be fortunate enough in obtaining a crossing in some rudely constructed canoe formed from the trunk of a single tree, which was then the only means to be expected. However the Legislature in due time had good passable roads run through the forest to the principal towns and settlements, affording them a direct communication with the capital, as well as opening up the country's merits through which they passed.

An interesting and graphic sketch of the Island's history, by John Hamilton, Esq., of New Perth, having appeared in the city papers during the autumn of 1895, we take the liberty of making the following quotations therefrom :

"The fifty odd years that intervened between Governor Patterson and Ready's administrations may be characterized as the dark ages of the Island history, although considerable progress had been made in clearing the land, and some schools and churches had been established. The agriculture of the settlers beyond the limits of the town and Royalty of Charlottetown was in the rudest state, implements of labor were of the most primitive construction, and the condition of the people, in regard to food and clothing was, for the most part, destitute of comfort. Ship-building was carried on to a considerable extent at the outports, and the exports, besides some small cargoes of native produce and live stock sent to the mainland, consisted chiefly of ships, pine, timber and deals. The imports always included a generous allowance of rum, brandy, Geneva spirits, wine, molasses, salt and ship findings—together with sundry other articles of British manufacture.

"The whole Island at one time was under the jurisdiction of the Chief Justice of Nova Scotia, who came over to Charlottetown in term time to attend sittings of the local court. Jurors were summoned from all parts, and a single Sheriff executed the decrees. No Catholic could vote at an election, hold any civil office, or sit as a member of the Legislature without subscribing to an oath which his church and clergy alike condemned.

"There were no threshing mills, but here and there a plough with a wooden mouldboard, which the owner frequently lent to a neighbor who had none. The farmer who had a cart with a wooden axle was considered well advanced. It is safe to assert that of light wheeled carriages not more than two or three gigs were to be found in all King's County at the time under review. Some saddles were imported from England, and when business or professional men had occasion to go a distance from home they rode on horseback.

"The grain, after threshing by the flail, was separated from the chaff by the free winds of heaven as it rushed from side to side of the barn through its opposite opened doors.

"The emigrant mothers of the colony brought their spinning wheels and check reels from the old country, whereon they spun their flax and woollen

yarn by the light of a blazing pine torch or smoky fish oil lamp, before the blazing fire that roared up the throat of the cat and clay chimney, while the men were employed with brog and hammer in mending the shoes of the family, or making birch brooms or axe handles. There were no kerosene lamps in this dark period of Island history.

"The churn and its dasher, the sieve and the riddle were manufactured by the roving Indian who, although generally harmless, was sometimes a source of uneasiness to the early settler."

Besides the implements above alluded to by Mr. Hamilton, rattling sounds of the swift gliding shuttle and reed-beam of the weaver's loom—a machine introduced by the emigrant fathers—were heard from time to time in most of the rural dwellings, when employed in the manufacturing of strong linen or coarse homespun as material of clothing for the farming population. This branch of industry continued in vogue from an early date of the Island's history up to the establishment of woolen factories, the first of which was founded at Tryon about 1860. Wool carding and filling of cloth also took rank amongst the early manual performances of those times, from which tedious labor relief was obtained by the erection of carding and fulling mills during the third decade of the present century.

But the greatest blessing was the establishment of grist-mills, the want of which, we need scarcely say, was keenly experienced by all settlers. Previously wheat was ground into flour between two stones some 16 inches in diameter placed horizontally upon a wooden block within the walls of the farmer's cottage, one stone being a fixture the other was made to revolve when required by the power of the hand. The first grist-mill, now so universal, was erected by one Colonel Settleworth—so tradition informs us—on the south bank of St. Peter's Bay, King's County. This mill was worked by means of sails during favorable gales of wind. A grist-mill, by water power, was put up by Charles World, also at St. Peters, and another, known as Dingwell's Mill, was built at Bay Fortune. As to the date of the erection of either of the above, our old time historian gives no authentic account, but the former appears to have been the first mill that was erected on the Island.

Attention was now being paid by the government to the opening of various public roads, that to Princetown, about forty miles from Charlottetown, being among the first opened.

But to return to the events of the year 1825, we find an account of the organization of a society on the 18th of April,

denominated, Benevolent Irish Society of Prince Edward Island, of which His Excellency Governor Ready became Patron.

The celebration of the King's nativity came off on St. George's day, the 23rd of April. Although born on the 12th August, 1762, His Majesty choose to have it observed on the above specified date. A troop of horses, a company of artillery, the troops of the garrison, and some companies of militia were drawn up on Queen Square, facing the river, under the inspection of the Commander-in-chief. At 12 o'clock a Royal Salute of twenty-one guns, accompanied by a *feu-de-joie*, boomed forth; soldiers were marched past His Honor in slow and quick time to the martial music of the Scotch bagpipes, three hearty cheers for the King ended the day's review, and in the evening a levee was held at the Governor's quarters.

This year likewise witnessed the first issue of the Island Treasury Notes, to the amount of some two or three thousand pounds, but which at a later period was increased to a very large sum. The various issues comprised notes of the value of five shillings, ten shillings, one pound, two pounds, and five pounds each, and as these notes were redeemable in specie on presentation at the Treasury, they were freely and confidently circulated until 1871, when the decimal notation of money became the law of the land, and all these notes then afloat, together with all the copper coin of half-pennys were called in and exchanged for dollars and cents, which from that date has been the currency in circulation in the colony.

We have now to record a very pleasing incident that occurred during August, as stated by the *Register* newspaper in its issue of the 30th of that month. "We were a few days since presented with the gratifying and unwonted spectacle of the doors of the Jail standing wide open in consequence of there not being a single prisoner, out of a population of 23,000, of any description confined within its gloomy walls, realizing in part a picture of the golden age." In a subsequent issue of the *Register* dated Sept. 20th, there appeared a list of sixty-five persons licensed to retail spiritous liquors under the licensed system of that period, certified to by J. L. Hurdis, Secretary. In Charlottetown there were five stores and nineteen public Inns; while Queen's County had twenty-one, Prince County nine, and in King's County eight Inns established at suitable

places along the various highways. Over 2,000 gallons of brandy, 3,000 gallons of gin, 2,000 gallons of wine and 54,000 gallons of rum, were imported during the year, and there were also several distilleries of whiskey in the country, while a brewery had been established within the capital. Ship-building was extensively engaged in, the registered tonnage of this branch of industry for the year being 7,747 tons, while the number of vessels that arrived from the Mother Country during the summer was 18 and from the colonies 128. The exports of the colony amounted to £95,426 and the imports to £85,357.

His Excellency Governor Ready, sailed on the 10th day of December for England, having been escorted to the wharf by the members of the Council, where a kind farewell was taken. As a token of respect a salute of seventeen guns was fired from George's Battery, and again when abreast of Fort Edward the salute was repeated. Another salute of thirteen guns from George's Battery announced that the Hon. George Wright had been sworn in as Administrator of the colony.

During the early part of October, a terrible calamity befell the flourishing district of Miramichi, by which hundreds of people perished and many others were left destitute of the means of subsistence. The woods near the town of Newcastle had been on fire for some time previous, but not to such an extent as to excite alarm until the night of the 7th, when the wind began to blow from the north-west, and the inhabitants were aroused by a tremendous roaring noise in the woods, but before they could ascertain the cause the whole of the surrounding forest was in a blaze. The Town of Newcastle and Douglas Town, together with miles of forest were enveloped in flame, from which the unfortunate inhabitants were unable to make their escape and perished in the fire. Great branches were torn from the trees and whirled through the air like feathers by the howling winds, while burning timbers and flaming huts were carried before it with amazing rapidity. So fierce was the gale that pieces of charred or burnt wood borne on the wings of the tempest landed on the fields on the western part of this Island, where they were picked up by the inhabitants. During the nights of the conflagration a bright light was seen from Charlottetown to illuminate the western sky, the brilliancy of which made an indelible impression on the then youthful mind of the writer.

On the 17th March, 1826, the Irish Benevolent Society in honor of its tutelar saint, St. Patrick, celebrated their first annual festival at the Wellington Hotel, the President, Frederick Goff, Esq., occupied the chair.

The celebration of His Majesty's birthday took place on the 23rd of April, a military review being held on Queen Square, the Administrator, Mr. Wright, being the Inspecting officer. At 12 o'clock the usual salute and firing of small arms took place, then marching past His Honor and cheering for the king ended the review, while a levee was held by the Administrator at the Governor's late quarters in the evening.

The Chief Justice having arrived from Nova Scotia, His Lordship opened the Trinity Term of the Supreme Court on the 27th June. He addressed the Grand Jurors in the following congratulatory terms: "Gentlemen, it affords me great pleasure to be enabled to state to you that the court have nothing whatever to give you in charge, as there is not upon the list returned to me, one criminal or any other offence." The troops in charge of the garrison were relieved during this month by the arrival of a detachment of the 74th Regiment under Lieutenant Baker, while a second draft from the same Regiment, commanded by Captain Burnett, arrived a little later on in the season.

During the morning of the 12th December, the firing of heavy guns in the offings drew attention in that direction, when the ship *Mary*, sixty-eight days from the Downs, was seen entering the harbor. Governor Ready with his two daughters were among the passengers, and as the ship was passing the Edward Battery, His Excellency received a greeting of seventeen guns from that post. Landing on King's Wharf, accompanied by his two daughters and by Captain Stewart, he was received by a guard of honor commanded by Captain Burnett, while a salute from George's Battery and cheers of the citizens bid him a hearty welcome. From the wharf His Excellency was escorted to his new residence at Holland's Grove, west of Upper Prince Street. But he was not long in the enjoyment of his new abode when called upon to mourn the loss of a dearly beloved daughter. This young lady, who had been ill on leaving England, died at Government House on the 14th February, 1827. The obsequies observed on this occasion were altogether military; the remains of the deceased were

borne to the church, thence to the grave by six soldiers, proceeded by a funeral party with arms reversed, under the command of an officer of the garrison, while minute guns were fired during the advance of the melancholy procession until its arrival at the burial ground, where they were interred with due solemnity.

The Agricultural Society was formed at Charlottetown during this year, 1827, its object being to encourage the breeding of horses, cattle, sheep, and swine ; also the growth and importation of various kinds of seeds suitable to the soil. Branch societies were subsequently organized throughout the Island, and the annual exhibitions of farming stock and produce which had been established some years previous, together with the payment of premiums, were placed under the management of this union.

The House of Assembly met on the 20th March, 1828; a guard of honor commanded by Capt. Burnett was drawn up in front of the Court House, and two field guns under Capt. Robinson were near by. A salute of seventeen guns announcing His Excellency's approach was fired from George's Battery, and at the close of the ceremony within the Council Chamber a second salute boomed forth from the guns in charge of Capt. Robinson. An Act passed the Assembly during this session authorizing the formation of a fire protection company for Charlottetown, to consist of one captain, two lieutenants, two pipemen, and thirty rank and file as members of the Charlottetown Fire Engine No. 1.

A detachment of the Rifle Brigade, under Capt. Pemberton, arrived on August 10th to relieve the troops in the garrison, who sailed for headquarters on the same day. A destructive fire occurred on the evening of the 12th November, when the property known as Wright's mills, about three miles east of the town, was totally consumed. This establishment consisted of a grist-mill, barley-mill, saw-mill, drying-kiln and an extensive distillery. The troops, under Captain Pemberton with their five engines reached the scene of conflagration, as did also a number of the town people, but too late to render much assistance.

The census taken this year found the population of the Island had increased to 23,200, while that of the Town and Royalty amounted to 2,000. The winter mail route was changed during the winter from Wood Island to Cape Traverse

and the crossing made to Cape Tormentine ; this being by far the shortest sea voyage and was much preferred to the old route. According to the statistics, Island built vessels of 7,552 tons were registered this year at a value of £72,550. It was estimated that about 1,000 men were engaged in ship-building and as many more in getting out timber and preparing cargoes. During this period 99 vessels were employed thus in foreign trade, 11 in coasting, 67 in plying to the West Indies, and 14 carrying timber. 47,000 bushels potatoes, 11,000 bushels of oats and 700 bushels of wheat were exported during the year.

"Our attention, says the *Register* of February 26th, 1828, "was attracted by the unwonted spectacle of a flag waving over the dingy roof of the Jail. On enquiring the reason," adds the editor, "we were not a little pleased to learn that it had just been emptied of its last involuntary inmates, which had called forth this ebullition of gladness, and offer our congratulations to the country on the absence of transgression."

On the morning of the 15th of March, Captain Andrew Pemberton, Rifle Brigade, Commandant of the Garrison, died. Captain Pemberton with his Regiment, the old 95th—now the Rifle Brigade—had fought at Waterloo, where he was severely wounded. His remains were proceeded to the grave by a firing party of forty men commanded by Lieutenant Smith, and followed by the Governor, a number of militia officers and other gentlemen.

The Legislature again met on the 20th. Salutes were fired and a guard of honor was in attendance in front of the Court House.

The King's birthday was celebrated on St. George's day, the 23rd of April. At 12 o'clock a Royal Salute, accompanied by a *feu-de-joie* was fired at the garrison. A levee at the hour of 2 o'clock was held at Government House, followed by a dinner party during the evening.

In consequence of a recent arrival later in the month, Charlottetown became wonder struck for the time being. Though not of royal descent, yet numerous parties crowded round, who gazed with admiration upon the object of their curiosity. Pent up in the back yard of a public inn taking his rest and grunting to his satisfaction, was this interesting visitor, who was generally known by the high sounding appellation of "Stewart's Pig."

He was raised by farmer Peter Stewart, of Hillsborough River, his proportions were : length 9 feet 6 inches ; girt round the body 7 feet four inches ; round the neck 5 feet ; height 3 feet 11 inches, and weighed upwards of 1,000 lbs. This animal was raised from a breed originally from Ireland ; he was disposed of by Mr. Stewart for the sum of £19 Island currency, and sent to Halifax for exhibition there.

From the period of passing the Militia Act in 1783, annual inspection of the force during summer months by the Adjutant General was held at the various districts' local headquarters. The Commander-in-chief, who took a great interest in military affairs, often accompanied the Inspecting Officer in his rounds from one district to another.

On the occasion of a muster this year on Queen Square, a troop of horses were drawn up in review order across Queen Street facing the Hillsborough River, a Company of Artillery with field guns joined them on their left, then the Regulars from the garrison, the 1st, 6th and 9th Battalions of Militia extended the line beyond the Market House in the centre of the Square. Here, between Great George and Prince Streets, the forest had been cleared away, but the surface was uneven while the roots of trees projected above the ground. His Excellency the Commander-in-chief, accompanied by his daughter and suite on horseback, arrived and took post near the saluting flag. At 12 o'clock, as the first gun of a salute was fired, the horse on which Miss Ready was mounted took fright, and with a bound went off at full gallop. Seeing the peril of the young lady two or three gentlemen put spurs to their chargers, thinking they would arrest her frightened steed, but it was useless, for at the second fire her horse increased his speed and fairly flew through the Square, over hill and hollow, and as her would-be rescuers closely followed they presented the appearance of a steeple chase, where all were crazed or mad. Turning into Prince Street the frightened horse headed up at full speed, and not until the stable yard was reached did the panting steed halt. The young lady maintained a firm seat during her perilous ride and evidently enjoyed the swiftness of her noble animal. Meanwhile the review proceeded, and although His Excellency looked sad and troubled he did not leave his post. The glad tidings of his daughter's safety being brought him, when

reviewing the ranks of his soldiery,—the smiles of a happy father illuminated his countenance.

The Rifles on garrison duty here were relieved during June by the arrival of a detachment of the 52nd Light Infantry, under the command of Captain Moorsom, who became Commandant of the garrison.

Chief Justice Archibald having arrived from Nova Scotia the Supreme Court was opened on the 24th June, when his Lordship complimented the Grand Jury on the absence of a single criminal case, and the peaceful and happy condition of His Majesty's subjects. This, however, was his last official visit to Charlottetown, as Edward J. Jarvis, Esq.,—an eminent barrister—received the appointment of Chief Justice for the Island, arriving here prior to the opening of the next Court term, and from henceforth the Chief Justice became a permanent resident of the colony.

The General Assembly opened on the 5th March, 1829, with the usual ceremony, Captain Moorsom being in command of the guard of honor, while Captain Robinson had charge of the artillery. On the 23rd April was celebrated the King's birthday. A troop of cavalry, two companies of artillery, the troops of the garrison, and the 6th battalion of militia were drawn up in review order on Queen Square, all under the immediate command of Captain Moorsom, and as usual after the review a levee was held at Government House.

Early in the summer the brig *Pandora* arrived from Ireland with a number of settlers, while a party of eighty-six settlers had also arrived from the Isle of Skye.

At the opening of the Trinity Term of the Supreme Court, June 23rd, Chief Justice Jarvis on entering upon the duties of his office congratulated the Grand Jury and the country on the total absence of any criminal case, and dismissed the jury accordingly.

On the 25th July Captain Getin in command of a detachment of the 96th Regiment arrived here in order to relieve Captain Moorsom and the detachment in charge of the garrison.

Three hundred passengers from Tobermony reached here on the 7th August, settling in various parts of the colony.

A company of equestrian performers also arrived here during the summer and erected a large marquee on the ground in the

rear of the Wellington Hotel, where they exhibited their dexterous feats of horsemanship to an admiring crowd of spectators who witnessed nightly, for a time, the achievements of the first circus that had as yet visited Charlottetown. The music of the brass band in attendance was perhaps more appreciated than the performances, but, however, all were delighted.

In 1830 the General Assembly met for the despatch of business during March, and the celebration of His Majesty's birthday on the 23rd of April was attended by the usual salutes, guard of honor, military review and levee at Government House.

The following vessels having 432 settlers on board, arrived here from the 19th May to August: *Collina*, from Bideford, 74; *Corsair*, from Greenwich, 206; *Minerva*, from Norfolk, 80; and 72 from Suffolk by the Pictou Packet, these latter having first landed at the town of Pictou. A detachment of the 34th Regiment was brought over this year from Pictou to relieve the 96th, they being under the command of Captain Ruxton.

The citizens on the morning of the 5th of August were not a little surprised on beholding a vessel enter the harbor and approach the wharf without any visible means whatever of being propelled through the briny waters, but was nevertheless heartily cheered by a gazing crowd who had assembled on the wharf. She proved to be a steamer—the first to enter Charlottetown harbor—and as such was welcome. The *Richard Smith*, that being her name, was on a pleasure trip from Pictou, having several gentlemen on board belonging to that place. Next morning the Governor and a large party were invited to have a sail up the Hillsborough, which was greatly enjoyed by all, after which she returned to Pictou, where in due time she safely arrived.

One of the most important events of the year was the passing of an Act "for the relief of His Majesty's Roman Catholic subjects," which Act provided that all statutes imposed on Roman Catholics, civil or political, should be repealed, and that all Roman Catholic subjects be admitted to equal rights with Protestants, now and for all time to come.

Official intelligence of the death of King George the Fourth, which had occurred at Windsor Castle, on the 26th of June,

reached the Lieutenant Governor the 21st of August. On the following day His Excellency proceeded to the Council Chamber, where a guard of honor was drawn up composed of the troops of the Garrison, commanded by Captain Ruxton. His Excellency then informed the Council of the melancholy intelligence of the King's death, and announced the accession to the Throne of Prince William Henry, Duke of Clarence, as William the Fourth. The oath of allegiance to the new Sovereign was administered to His Excellency, the members of the Council, and several other gentlemen. A Proclamation having been issued and signed by His Excellency, was read by the Herald, first in the Council Chambers, then on the Barrack Square, at the head of King's Wharf, and at the Market Place, at each of which it was received with enthusiastic cheers. A Royal Salute was then fired from the guns of the Battery; after which the colors were lowered to half-mast, and minute guns to the number of sixty commenced firing for the deceased monarch. The colors hung at half-mast for seven days, at the close of which they were removed from the flag-staff.

Material for the erection of a new Jail on Pownal Square having been collected, the ceremony of laying the corner stone on the 25th was performed by the Worshipful Master and Brethren of St. John's Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons in full regalia. A parchment scroll dated 25th August, 1830, bearing the name of the Governor, John Ready, and His Majesty William the Fourth, together with some coins were put into a glass vessel, hermetically sealed, then deposited in the stone. The ceremony being ended, the Brethren returned in procession to their Lodge.

Later in the year the brig *Mary* arrived from Tobermony with 330 passengers, natives of Skye, and the bark *Nivus*, with 80 more from Norfolk and Suffolk.

In 1831 Parliament met on the 3rd February, the opening being attended by the usual display of a guard of honor and artillery salutes. The presence of the fair sex added considerably to the splendor of the occasion. The King's birthday was celebrated on the 28th May, it being the day of his nativity, and His Majesty in his 65th year. The troops on garrison duty here were relieved by the arrival of a detachment of the 8th Regiment, Captain Machen.

On the 6th September a large steamer arrived in Charlottetown, the sight of which made the people gaze in wonder and admiration as she dashed into the beautiful basin of the Hillsboro against wind and tide. This elegant and substantial steamer was named the *Royal William*, and was on her way from Halifax to Quebec.

Governor Colonel Aretas W. Young, who had been appointed to succeed Governor Ready, arrived from London on board the ship *William Pitt* on the 27th. He landed on King's Wharf, under a salute from the battery, and was received by a guard of honor commanded by Captain Machen. On reaching Government House the oath of office was administered to him in the presence of Colonel Ready and members of the Council. Commenting on the close of the late administration, it had been truly remarked—said the *Register*—that no event occurred for a long period which more deeply excited the feelings of the community than the departure of the late popular Governor, Colonel Ready. On leaving Government House he was accompanied by His Excellency Governor Young, the Chief Justice, Members of the Council and many other gentlemen. On the wharf where he was to embark the numerous spectators assembled there formed into two lines and stood uncovered while the procession passed between; thus the deep silence which prevailed,—broken only by the guard presenting arms—spoke a more eloquent farewell than the most impassionate language could have conveyed. His Excellency after taking a hasty leave of the gentleman nearest to him, hurried on board the Packet as though eager to escape from a scene which must have proved overpowering to his feelings. The vessel was cast off from her moorings, her canvas spread to the breeze, and midst the roaring of artillery from the battery and forts he was soon wafted from view.

The new Jail, recently erected on Pownal Square, having been completed, the prisoners who were confined in the dingy old fabric were removed thereto on the last day of the year. The cells of this prison were arranged within the excavation, the material employed in their construction consisting of red stone cemented together and strengthened with iron bolts and cross bars; the walls being of solid wood twelve inches in thickness, firmly secured with iron. The second story was divided off into debtors' apartments, while the rooms on the

first floor were reserved for the jailer's accommodation. This interesting establishment was intrusted to the care of the late Robert Hutchinson, Esq., as jailer, who retained the position for many years.

Governor Young met the Assembly on the 4th day of January, 1832. The guard of honor comprised the troops of the garrison commanded by Captain Machen, while salutes were fired, the first at the Battery and the second on Queen Square.

During the late session of the Legislature this year, St. James Presbyterian Church, situated on the west corner of Fitzroy and Pownal Streets, was incorporated. Though opened for worship in 1828, was not completed until the present time; it was the fourth place of worship erected in Charlottetown, the ground upon which it stood being a donation to the then small congregation.

There being a dread of the Asiatic cholera, which had visited many ports of America during this year, measures were taken by the Assembly to prevent its spread should it reach the colony, but it fortunately escaped the dreadful pestilence although it had made its appearance in Nova Scotia. An Act was also passed this session to provide for the conveyance of the mails between Charlottetown and Pictou by steamer; for which service the steamer *Pocahontas* was engaged to ply twice a week with mails and passengers in each direction, receiving a subsidy of £300 annually. On the 11th May she made her first entry into the harbor, greatly to the satisfaction of all parties. On her second trip to Charlottetown she conveyed a detachment of the 96th Regiment, under Captain Cumberland, to relieve that of the 8th Regiment stationed here. The King's birthday celebration, on the 28th May, consisted in a review of the troops, Royal Salute, and a levee at Government House, all of which passed off successfully.

During January, 1833, His Excellency again met his faithful Legislature, of whose acts we have but little to boast.

On the 9th April, Town Major Ambrose Lane succeeded to the position of Adjutant-General of Militia,—Colonel Holland having retired after a long service of many years rendered to his country. He was a descendant of the Surveyor, Captain Holland, who arrived in 1764.

The troops of the garrison were relieved by the arrival of a detachment of the Rifle Brigade, under Captain Sullivan.

May 28th, the King's birthday, passed off pleasantly. A Highland Society was instituted at Charlottetown this year, being the origin of the present Caledonia Club. By the statistical returns of the census just taken it was shown that the population had increased to 32,349. In May, 1834, Governor Young left for England; returning in September he resumed his office. On his arrival a salute from the Battery was fired, and a guard of honor was also in attendance on King's Wharf commanded by Captain Emslie, an officer who had arrived here during His Excellency's absence in charge of a detachment of the 83rd Regiment.

From an early date, as already shown, a high Court of Justice, having judicature throughout the Island, became established at Charlottetown, while one Sheriff executed the duties of that office for the whole colony. But the steady increase of the population demanded the establishment of a separate branch of the said Court in both King's and Prince Counties. With this object in view the Government erected a Court House and Jail in the chief town of each, and a Sheriff for each County was likewise appointed. All preliminaries being completed, on the 17th March, 1835, the Chief Justice, Officers of the Crown, Members of the Bar and Sheriff of the County assembled in the Court Room at Georgetown, where, on the Queen's Proclamation being read, the Hilary Term of the Supreme Court of King's County was declared legally opened for the distribution of right and justice.

On the 2nd June following, the Chief Justice and other officials met at St. Eleanors, and the Supreme Court of Prince County became legalized. Thus were separate courts and prisons established, and jurors from these dates were summoned to attend the sitting of their own local courts only. These courts set for the trial of civil and criminal suits twice a year, as in Charlottetown, being presided over by the Chief Justice solely, until 1847, when the first Assistant Judge was appointed.

The other Law Courts of the Province consisted of : Court of Chancery, of which the Governor is *ex officio* Chancellor, and the judicial powers of which are exercised by a Master of the

Rolls and Vice Chancellor ; Court of Divorce, of which the Lieutenant Governor and members of the Executive Council are Judges ; County Courts, of which there is one in each County, presided over by a Judge,—each of these, which are for civil suits only, has five circuits distributed over the County. Court of Probate of Wills, with one Judge. Stipendiary Magistrates and Justices of the Peace.

Georgetown, the chief town of King's County, distant thirty miles from the metropolis, is situated on a promontory lying between the rivers Cardigan and Brudenell. The harbor is one of the best in the colony, can accommodate vessels of any reasonable size. The town and country round were celebrated for its ship-building and timber trade, but as the forest became in the course of time exhausted of its heavy growth, these lines of industry were consequently doomed to become, as it were, affairs of the past.

Princetown, a small village and farming district, is situated thirty-eight miles west of Charlottetown. It was originally intended by Captain Holland to be the county town of that section, but appears never to have been the choice of the people as such, the village of St. Eleanors having been selected in preference. Here the Court House and Jail were erected and the Supreme Court of Prince County established. St. Eleanors is situated on Lot No. 17, distant forty miles from Charlottetown and three miles from the Bedeque Shore.

Among the early English speaking pioneers that made homes in the wilderness was a Mr. Joseph Green, who settled on the northern banks of Bedeque Harbor, and who by his diligence and perseverance became surrounded by every comfort that a well cultivated farm could afford. The wilderness at that time consisted of large forest trees, suitable to the then leading industry of the Island, that of ship-building, in which the sons of Mr. Green resolved to try their fortune, and in 1818 the keel of a vessel was laid down at the foot of the homestead farm, near the harbor's banks, and as year followed year, the sound of the builder's axe and the scraping noise of the whip-saw were almost constantly heard, attracting in the course of time a considerable traffic to that part of the settlement, then known as "Green's Shore." The year 1833 witnessed the opening of a store there for the sale of such goods as the country required. As time rolled on business increased so as

to necessitate a landing and shipping place for the settlement and its vicinity, which requirement was granted in 1840 by the Government erecting a public wharf. Some six years following this event a line of sailing packets as traders to the mainland was established, thus giving it a fresh start on its march to prosperity, so that Green's Shore became the chief emporium of the County. The steady increase of a small but energetic population rendered necessary the enlargement of the bounds of what might then be termed a village; by mutual consent therefore some adjacent land was taken up, streets and building lots laid off, and the foundation of that which subsequently became the second town of the colony, both in population and commercial importance, was happily laid, and now hails as Summerside. Such were the elements that marked its rise and progress at the outset; its prosperity, interest and harmony seemed forever assured.

When the first official report of the state of Education, by Mr. John McNeill, School Visitor, made its appearance, we learn that there were 51 schools and 1,669 scholars throughout the country. In this year a steamboat, called the *Cape Breton*, was associated with the *Pocahontas* in the mail carrying service of the Island.

On the 11th July, 1834, a detachment of the Rifle Brigade, commanded by Captain Foy, arrived from Halifax to relieve that of the 83rd Regiment under Captain Emslie.

A Bill authorizing the building of an official residence on Government farm, having passed the Legislature, and sufficient means for that purpose being placed at the disposal of the Government, a commodious edifice, with coach house and stables, together with a farmer's cottage and military guard-house, were accordingly erected during the summer of 1835, and were considered highly creditable to the colony.

Of the various official residences of different governors heretofore, Governor Patterson on his arrival first resided at Fort Amherst, from where he removed to a house on Queen Street, Charlottetown. Governor Fanning during his administration occupied the whole block situate within Great George, Richmond, Prince and Sydney Streets, having his mansion erected upon the south corner; the remainder of this estate being utilized as an orchard and garden. The dwelling-house

in 1850 was destroyed by fire ; subsequently the estate was disposed of in building lots, the site of Zion Church being among the number. Governor DesBarres's residence was situated in the common, west of the brook at Spring Park. But Governor Smith, with his family, choose his quarters in the Barracks, amidst the bustle and turmoil of a garrison life. Governor Ready, too, during the first term of his administration made the Barracks his home ; but a stately edifice for his occupation was erected at Holland's Grove, north of Fitzroy Street. His Excellency on his return from England in 1826 moved thither. Governor Young on his arrival also selected the same place of abode, where he remained until the completion of the official residence at government farm, when he became its first occupant.

Colonel Aretas Young, in 1795, entered the army as a subaltern officer in the 13th Foot, having obtained a Captain's commission, he served with the Regiment in Ireland during the rebellion, and was present with that corps in the ever memorable actions fought in Egypt under the gallant Sir Ralph Abercrombie, in 1801, having been promoted to Major in the 97th Regiment, he served in the Peninsular Campaigns of 1808-9-10 and 11, and was engaged in the battles of Vimiera, Talavera and Busaco, at Redinha, the taking of Olivenga and the first seige of Badojoz. He was in command of a light battalion during Lord Wellington's retreat to the lines of Torres, Vendras, when his horse was shot dead under him. Later on he was raised to a Lieutenant-Colonelcy in the 3rd West India Regiment, and was present with his troops against Gaudaloupe in 1815. Retiring from the army in 1831, he was gazetted Lieutenant Governor of Prince Edward Island, where at his official residence, after a few months occupation, on the 1st of December his honorable career of forty years service terminated.

On the fourth day of his demise his mortal remains were consigned to their last resting place ; escorted by the troops of the garrison, St John's Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, His Excellency's charger, doctors, clergy, and citizens, the mournful cortege moved from Government House up Kent Street, thence to St. Paul's Church. During the advance thereto, minute guns were fired from field pieces posted in Queen Square. Arriving in front of the sacred

edifice, the escort halted, while slowly and solemnly the corpse was borne within, where the service for the dead was solemnized, after which it was laid in its lonely tomb beneath the chancel; the sad ceremony ending by the firing of three salvos from the field guns at intervals of one minute each.

Government House, the official residence of the Lieutenant Governor, was often the scene of fashion and beauty, especially when high officials of the neighbouring provinces paid a visit to the Island. For the excellent accommodation permitted His Excellency to be able to entertain Admirals, Generals, and even Princes, who honored the colony with their presence.

The Assembly met during January 1836, His Honor the Administrator, the Honorable George Wright, dispensing with all military display, excepting the Artillery salutes. A detachment of the 85th Regiment, Captain St. Quinton, arrived in June, and the Rifles took their departure on the same day for headquarters at Halifax.

During this year, the Right Rev. Æneas McEachern, Roman Catholic Bishop of Charlottetown, died at his residence near St. Andrew's. His remains were interred beneath the Chapel of that diocese, but his memory lives in the hearts of those who knew him. His Lordship was a native of the north of Scotland and was educated in Spain. In 1782, he entered into Holy Orders, and commenced his labors as a Missionary on this Island in 1790. This truly estimable Prelate was beloved and respected, not only by those of his own persuasion, but by every member of the community as well.

Colonel Sir John Harvey, having been appointed Lieutenant Governor of the Island, arriving during August. He was saluted from the Battery and received on the wharf by a guard of honor under Captain St. Quinton. At the Council Chamber a guard of honor was also in attendance, while in front of the building a second salute by the Military Artillery was given.

Shortly after his arrival, His Excellency commenced visiting the rural districts for the purpose of becoming acquainted with the principal leading men and to observe the resources of the country. Everywhere he went he was presented with addresses expressive of loyalty and welcome, to which His Excellency's answer was that he was highly gratified with the hospitality by which he had been received.

In the year 1837, a "Ladies' Benevolent Society," under the patronage of Lady Harvey, of Charlottetown, became organized during the winter; having for its object pecuniary relief of the poor and needy. At the first Bazaar for the sale of fancy and useful articles, held in the Barracks, the sum of £72 was realized and disbursed as follows:—

Pecuniary Relief to 45 families	-	-	-	-	-	-	£22	00s.	od.
Firewood, Oatmeal, etc.,	-	-	-	-	-	-	14	3	0
Blankets and Clothing supplied to 19 women and 69 children							35	17	0
							<hr/>		
							£72	9	0

On the 24th of January, 1837, the Assembly met midst military pomp and deafening sounds of cannon; and at the prorogation, during April, the same military display was observed. Upon this occasion His Excellency wore the full dress of a major-general of the army, he having recently obtained that rank, having gallantly acquitted himself during the late American war, at the battle of Stony Creek in 1813. A small British force having been attacked by a superior number of the enemy, when a severe contest ensued, which lasted for some time, but the British soldiers at length won the struggle and the enemy retreated from off the field, leaving some prisoners in the hands of the victors.

Major General Sir John Harvey had been appointed Governor of New Brunswick. His successor, Colonel Sir Charles A. FitzRoy, arrived from London on the 6th June, and landed on King's Wharf, receiving such military honors as were due his rank.

The story of an English orphan who had lost her father when only nine months old will doubtless be regarded with interest. Though fatherless, she was nevertheless fortunate in the maternal care which she received under her parental roof, being educated in a kind judicious manner; blessed with affluence she reached her nineteenth year, although being secluded from all social society except that of her tutor, spiritual adviser and a doting mother. Yet this young child was destined to mark an important event in the history of our own times. Early on the morning of the 24th May, this year, the national banner, adorned with the Cross of St. George, the Saltier of St. Andrew and that of St. Patrick, was hoisted upon the flag-staff of the garrison, where it waved until the hour of sunset. Meanwhile, at 12 o'clock, noon, the citizens were

aroused by the firing of the battery guns. On enquiry as to this unusual salute it was ascertained that a Princess of royal blood had become of age. Every garrison town in the realm announced the joyful event by the booming of artillery, the echoes of which were heard in every land. With the foregoing event in mind, the reader is invited to look into Kensington Palace in London, the abode of the young Princess in question. On the morning of the 20th June, the most illustrious members of Britain's Privy Council were in waiting to see the young Princess announced ; and being ushered into their presence they informed her of the demise of her Royal Uncle, and upon her devolved the cares of the state. Shocked by this sudden news, the weeping girl retired to her room to offer up a prayer to heaven.

In those days there were no fast steamers carrying mails and passengers across the Atlantic, the only means of conveyance being by sailing packet, consequently the intelligence of the death of William the IV. and the accession of his neice, which took place on the 20th of June, did not reach here until August 18th. His Excellency the Lieut. Governor then issued the Proclamation proclaiming the young Princess as Queen. Accordingly a company of militia artillery with field guns, under the command of Major Robinson, and the troops of the garrison under Captain St. Quinton, were drawn up in review order on Queen's Square, while magistrates, clergy and other gentleman crowded the Council Chamber. At 2 o'clock, p. m., His Excellency arrived, when the Herald then read the Royal Document, first within the Chamber, then in public, at the conclusion of which the spectators heartily cheered ; the troops presented arms and the artillery saluted with 21 guns. On the next day double salutes were fired by the garrison, after which the flag was lowered to half-mast, in memory of the departed Monarch, and 60 minute guns were fired by the Battery.

The reader will undoubtedly recognize Queen Victoria as the orphan above alluded to, she was the daughter of Edward the late Duke of Kent, and Victoria his Duchess, and was born on the 24th May, 1819. Her Grace the Duchess continued in retirement at Kensington Palace, after the death of her husband, where she with soothing voice so oft lulled to

sleep the child of her hope, and in 1861 she entered into that rest, from which, in this life, none awake.

In the year of Queen Victoria's accession to the throne, a rebellion broke out in Canada, and in consequence of this, the garrison of Charlottetown was reduced to a mere handful of soldiers, as all available troops were forwarded from the lower Provinces in order to quell the insurgents who had mustered in considerable numbers. The militia of Canada were loyal to their country, and they with the regulars, boldly marched against the rebels who were utterly defeated in every encounter. The rebellion continued for some time, as supplies were being received from the United States. The unlawful proceedings of forwarding supplies to the rebels were stopped by a proclamation of the President.

During January 1838, Major Thomas Robinson, commanding the Militia Artillery of Charlottetown, and Major C. D. Rankin, in command of the 3rd Battalion of Militia, offered the services of their respective corps to the Commander-in-chief, for any duty that may be required of them, but happily the insurrection was quelled by the forces already at hand.

At this time an extraordinary incident occurred at the settlement of Pinette, which demands a notice in these pages. On the 14th inst., the wife of Allen Shaw, farmer, gave birth to her twenty-first child, twenty of whom were then living and well.

The warship *Crocodile* arrived on the 18th May, having on board the Grenadier Company of the 93rd Highlanders, and a small detachment of Artillery, commanded by Captain Gordon. From the wharf they marched to the Barracks, to the wild strain of their own national music the bagpipe, followed by a large number of the citizens.

The 24th being the anniversary of Queen Victoria's birthday, it was observed with great demonstration of respect and loyalty, the shipping in the harbor displayed their colors, while occasional puffs of curling smoke denoted heavy explosions of gunpowder. But the main attraction was centered in the Garrison Parade, where the Highland soldiers, dressed in their native garb, underwent inspection and review. At 12 o'clock, a Royal Salute and a *feu-de-joie*, were fired, and hearty cheers in honor of Her Majesty and the day were given.



CHAPTER V.

THE second epoch of which the accession of the Queen to the Throne of Great Britain and Ireland gave rise, was that of Her Coronation, —the grandest demonstration Charlottetown had as yet witnessed. The 28th June, 1838, was the day set apart for the ceremony, and the auspicious event was celebrated with great enthusiasm. Early on that morning the doors of the jail were thrown open, the prisoners therein confined were liberated, and the building surmounted with flag poles which were covered with bunting. Arches were erected in the most public places and adorned with banners and mottoes. One of the latter at this distant date will doubtless fill contemplative minds with reverence and respect. It reads “Long live the Queen, and happy may she be.”

The weather proved most propitious for the events of the day, the sun shining with refulgent splendour, while a universal determination existed so as to render it a day of joy and pleasure to all.

A troop of Cavalry, Artillery with guns, and troops of the garrison were drawn up in review order on Queen Square, in front of which His Excellency the Commander-in-chief and suite had taken post. At 12 o'clock an Artillery Salute and *feu-de-joie* were fired, then breaking into open column, the whole force marched past the saluting flag twice. Here the appearance of the Highland soldiers was grand and imposing, their pibroch playing, their tartans fluttering in the breeze, all of which arrested the attention, and excited the

admiration of those who had assembled to witness the display.

At 2 o'clock the windows of the Market House—where a plentiful repast had been prepared—were thrown open, and the people invited to the colonnade to regale themselves. Between the hours of 2 and 4 o'clock many hundred persons partook of this liberality. The interior of the edifice having been arranged for the reception of the gentry, the Governor and Lady Mary FitzRoy were among the number who honored it with their presence, thus the day was happily passed. In the evening the firing of the 9 o'clock gun at the garrison was the signal for a general illumination, then every dwelling, from Government House to the humblest cottage, was instantly lighted up. At 10 o'clock there was a display of fireworks on Queen Square, while rockets ascended from the garrison from where also at short intervals the report of field guns reverberated over the town until a late hour. During the while the streets were filled with carriages and pedestrians, and notwithstanding the indulgences of the day, before one o'clock, a. m., all was quiet and at rest. The remembrance of this day is still cherished by all who participated in its celebration.

Her Majesty, during February 1840, married Prince Albert of Saxe-coburg-Gotha. Thus following the train of events, the English orphan became a sovereign, a wife, a mother, grandmother and great-grandmother, and as may be safely predicted, is destined to have the blessings of many generations around her in the days of declining life. Having entered the sixtieth year of Her reign, Her Majesty has not only gained and held the reverent love and devotion of Her own subjects, but has won the respect and veneration of the whole world.

In reference to Her Majesty's Coronation it may not be amiss to lay a synopsis of it before our readers, as recorded in the *London Illustrated News* of that period:—

“Amidst great pomp and ceremony the coronation of Her Majesty took place in Westminster Abbey, London was awake very early that day, and by six o'clock strings of vehicles poured into the West End, crowds of foot passengers also were on the move, all converging towards one point.

“At ten o'clock a salute of twenty-one guns, and the hoisting of the Imperial Standard in front of the palace, intimated that Her Majesty had entered the State Carriage. The procession

then set forth, preceded by trumpeters and a detachment of Life Guards. Then came the foreign ministers and ambassadors, followed by the carriages of the Royal Family, the State Coach, drawn by eight cream-colored horses, conveying the Queen and the Mistress of the Robes and Master of the Horse. All the royal personages were loudly cheered, but when the State Carriage bearing the young Sovereign came in view the enthusiasm was something tremendous. Her Majesty appeared in excellent spirits, and highly delighted with the imposing scene. The troops saluted in succession as she passed, and remained with presented arms, until the Royal Carriage had passed the front of each battalion, the bands continuing to play the National Anthem.

“Westminster Abbey was reached at half-past eleven. On each side the nave, galleries were erected for the spectators, with accommodation for a thousand persons. Under the central tower of the Abbey, in the interior of the choir, a platform was raised, covered with a carpet of cloth of gold, and upon it the chair of homage, superbly gilt, was placed, facing the altar. Further on within the chancel, and near the altar, was Edward the Confessor’s chair. The altar was covered with massive gold plate. Galleries were provided for members of the House of Commons, foreign ambassadors, and other persons of distinction. Shortly before noon the grand procession began to enter the choir. It was headed by the prebendaries and Dean of Westminster, followed by the great officers of Her Majesty’s household. After these came the Queen in her royal robe of crimson velvet, furred with ermine and bordered with gold lace, wearing the collars of her Orders, with a circlet of gold upon her head. On one side of her was the Bishop of Bath and Wells, with the Bishop of Durham on the other.

“The Queen was received with hearty plaudits as she advanced slowly towards the centre of the choir; the anthem, “I was glad when they said unto me, let us go into the house of the Lord,” being meanwhile sung by the musicians. Then, with thrilling effect and full trumpet accompaniment “God save the Queen” was rendered. The booming of the guns outside was deadened by the tumultuous acclamations of those within the Abbey, which did not close until the beloved object of this enthusiastic homage reached the recognition-chair on the

south-east of the altar. Here the Queen knelt at the faldstool, engaging in silent prayer.

"When she arose from her devotions the pealing notes of the anthem rang through the arches of the Abbey. The religious ceremony now began with the reading of the Litany which was followed by the Communion Service, and by a sermon preached by the Bishop of London.

"The Archbishop of Canterbury now delivered the sceptre with the cross into the Queen's right hand, said: "Receive the royal sceptre, the ensign of kingly power and justice." Next he delivered the rod with the dove into the Queen's left hand, this being "The rod of equity and mercy." The Archbishop then took the Crown into his hands, and laying it upon the altar, offered up a prayer. Turning from the altar with the other bishops, he now received the Crown from the Dean of Westminster, and placed it on Her Majesty's head; whereupon the people, with loud and repeated shouts, cried "God save the Queen!" At the moment the Crown was placed on the head of the Sovereign the act was made known by signal to the semaphore at the Admiralty, from whence it was transmitted to the outports and other places. A double Royal Salute of forty-two guns was fired, and the Tower, Windsor, Woolwich, and other guns gave a similar greeting to the crowned monarch of the British Realms.

"On the assumption of the Crown, the peers and peeresses put on their coronets, the bishops their caps, and the kings-of-arms their crowns; while the trumpets sounded, drums beat, and the Tower and Park guns fired their volleys. Then the full burst of the orchestra broke forth, and the scene was one of such grandeur as to defy description. The Queen was visibly agitated during the long-reiterated acclamations. Her bosom heaved with suppressed emotion, and she turned her expressive eyes involuntarily, as if for maternal support, on her sympathizing mother, who, with infinitely less command of her feelings, was drowned in tears and occasionally sobbed most audibly. By a strong effort Her Majesty regained her composure, and the august ceremonial proceeded.

"The solemn ceremony of the coronation being now ended, the Queen then went to the west door of the Abbey wearing her crown, the sceptre with the cross being in her right and

the orb in her left hand. The swords and regalia were delivered to gentlemen who attended to receive them from the Jewel Office. It was nearly four o'clock when the royal procession passed through the nave at the conclusion of the ceremony. As the Queen emerged from the western entrance of the Abbey, there came from the thousands and tens of thousands of her subjects assembled in the vicinity thunders of acclamations and applause. Similar greetings awaited her on the whole of the homeward route; and the scene was even more impressive than in the morning, as Her Majesty now wore her crown, and the peers and peeresses their robes and their jeweled coronets. Enthusiastic demonstrations took place throughout the country, and public dinners, feasts to the poor, processions, and illuminations were the order of the day. Every town in England had its rejoicings; while in the chief continental cities, British subjects assembled to celebrate the auspicious event."

Serving here on the staff of non-commissioned officers with the Highland detachment, was a young man whose sleeve chevron denoted that he held the rank of Sergeant in his company, and as he was then in charge of the Garrison Hospital, he diligently and carefully studied the virtues of medicine, noting the disease of each patient, and the secrecy of the cure effected. He left here with his company to join headquarters, but having obtained his discharge some years after returned to the Island, and settled a few miles north of the town, practicing as a successful physician, also cultivating a large tract of land which was also a profitable venture. Becoming interested in politics, he offered himself for election and was returned to a seat in Parliament, and was familiarly known as the Hon. Kenneth Henderson. His death occurred some years since at an advanced age.

The troops on duty at the Garrison were relieved in June 1839, by the arrival of a company of the 37th Regiment, commanded by Major Thoreau. This year 700 emigrants arrived, 600 of whom came from Ireland and settled on the estate of the Revd. Father McDonald.

In 1840, a Bazaar in aid of the funds of the Ladies' Benevolent Society was held during February, which realized the handsome sum of £251 11s. 11d.

The 24th of May being the young Queen's birthday, it was celebrated with unusual pomp. At 11 o'clock, Captain Longworth and Captain Coles with their troops of Cavalry, Major Robinson's Artillery corps, a detachment of the 37th Regiment under Major Thoreau, and a Company of Volunteers under Captain Loban, were drawn up in review order on Queen Square, presenting a fine military appearance. The salute, *feu-de-joie*, and march-past were performed with much precision.

On the 7th July, the Governor-General of the Canadas arrived from Quebec on board the Steamship *Unicorn*. His Excellency landed under a salute of 19 guns from George's Battery, and was received by a guard of honor commanded by Captain Longfield. On the next day His Excellency re-embarked and sailed for Halifax. During July, the Steamship *Britannia*,—the first of the Royal Mail Boats of the celebrated Cunard line to cross the Atlantic—arrived at Halifax, just twelve days from Liverpool, this being the fastest time made by any ship across the Atlantic. Later in the year, 281 emigrants arrived from Skye and located in the settlement of Belfast. During the session of the Legislature of this year an Act was passed authorizing the construction of a Lunatic Asylum.

In May 1841, the ships *Margaret Pollock* and *Thomas*, arrived from Belfast, Ireland, the former having 661 passengers and the latter 139, there also arrived about that time 170 passengers from Bideford, England. The anniversary of the Queen's birthday and that of her coronation passed off with the customary parades, salutes and marches, and on the 7th July, the troops of the garrison were relieved by a detachment of the 64th Regiment, under the command of Captain Draper.

On September 28th, the Commander-in-chief, Sir Charles A. FitzRoy, who had been transferred to the Leeward Islands, sailed for that place with his family, on board H. M. S. *Crocodile*. The Honorable George Wright was again sworn in as Administrator, but his administration was of short duration.

On the 13th November, the new Governor, Sir Henry Vere Huntley arrived, but in consequence of the late hour in the day on which he arrived, all military parades were dispensed with, and His Excellency immediately occupied the seat of office. The census taken during this year showed the population to be 47,034.

In February, 1843, a disaster in connection with our winter's mail service occurred at the Capes. The boats left Cape Traverse for Cape Tormentine on the morning of the 20th, with the mail and a few passengers, and had arrived within two miles of the mainland when the wind accompanied by a fall of snow and a severe frost arose from the north-west, causing such a furious drift that it was impossible to effect a landing; while to attempt to return was useless; they had therefore no other alternative but of remaining on the ice and shelter themselves as best they could until the morning. After a consultation they turned the boats over and kindled a fire endeavouring to keep themselves from perishing during the night. On the arrival of day-light they found that they had drifted eastward a distance of some fifteen miles. The Island shore being in sight they directed their course thither, landing about 3 o'clock in the afternoon at Rice Point, Lot 65. The whole party were badly frost-bitten, with the exception of Capt. Philip Irving. Two of the passengers, Messrs. Hodgkinson and Butters, were brought to town, where under skillful treatment they soon recovered, being able to return to their homes in the United States, in April.

Finding it necessary to assemble their various official departments under the same roof, the government resolved on building a free stone edifice of a capacity sufficiently large for the carrying out of that purpose. The old Market House on Great George Street being removed, it was decided to place the foundation on that site, and as Parliament had voted the means the work of construction began at once.

The laying of the corner stone took place on the 16th May. The morning was dark and lowering, but about 10 o'clock the clouds dispersed and old Sol shone forth in all his splendor. At the appointed hour, the Members of the Council, Heads of Departments, Magistrates, Members of the Bar, the Temperance Society and St. John's Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, formed in procession and marched from Government House Avenue along the west end of Kent Street. While in front of the site of the building, the Artillery under Captain Mabey, had planted two field guns, and a guard of honor was drawn up under Lieutenant Dawson of the Rifles. At 2 o'clock His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, who was dressed in superb uniform, and mounted on his charger, surrounded by

his Staff—who were also mounted—took their place in the rear of the Masons. Headed by a band of music, the procession moved up Kent Street to Great George Street, thence to Queen Square, where the Masons formed arch, through the lines of which His Excellency and suite passed.

Having entered the excavation where the stone was deposited His Excellency was presented with a trowel and mallet. When a vase which contained a scroll, and some coin of the Realm, was placed in a niche of the stone and was then laid in its place in a bed of mortar. When this part of the ceremony having ended, His Excellency said: "The Legislature having granted means for the erection of a Provincial Building, and the corner stone having been now laid, I trust that a new era of prosperity will open in this colony, and am satisfied that the walls about to rise over this stone will resound with sentiments expressive of British feelings, British principles, and British loyalty." A Royal salute then proclaimed the ceremony ended, when the procession reformed and His Excellency was escorted back to Government House in the same order in which he had advanced therefrom.

In the twelfth year of this century, upon a site bounded by Dorchester, Great George and Sydney Streets, a neat little edifice having a capacity of seating from three to four hundred worshippers was erected. Its tower or cupola was surmounted by the Holy Cross, within the tower a sweet-toned bell was suspended. But as the population of the diocese increased in number, a much larger house of worship became necessary. Accordingly the little church was removed and on the same site, on the 20th July, the Right Revd. Bernard Donald McDonald, Roman Catholic Bishop of Charlottetown, assisted by the Revd. Fathers Renolds, Brady and Melville, laid the corner stone of a new Cathedral. At the close of that ceremony, His Lordship and the Revd. Fathers, preceeded by the Benevolent Irish and Temperance Societies, headed by a Band, marched in procession to the St. Peter's Road, where the consecration rites were solemnized over the Burial Ground of the Roman Catholic Church.

The Steamer *Pocahontas*, as a mail carrying vessel, was superseded during August by the arrival of the Steamer *St. George*, from Liverpool, England. This commodious vessel was purchased by a company, formed in Charlottetown, to

convey mails and passengers between the Island and sister Provinces, and was subsidized by the government. This month also witnessed the importation from England of a superior Hand Fire Engine, and a Company of thirty-five members was organized to command it under Captain Benj. Davies. There were now five Fire Engines available in the town, No. 1 and 2 town Engines ; one at Coles' Brewery, one at Birnie's Foundry, each worked by the men of their respective establishments and the Engine at the Barracks attended to by the soldiers.

Steady progress and development was being made by the Island, for trade had been opened up, not only with England and the Colonies, but also with the United States, while sundry articles of Island manufacture became greatly improved, particularly in implements of husbandry, carriage factories, etc. Yet there were many drawbacks, the lack of the circulation of money led to a system of barter between merchant and consumer which often involved the latter in debt. The land question, too, was a source of great discontent, which has been abolished, as far as absentee proprietorship is concerned.

As the summer trade of 1844 opened up with the mother country, quite a number of passengers continued to arrive, settling in various parts of the Province. On the 2nd July, a detachment of the 52nd Light Infantry, under Captain Forester, was sent here to relieve a Company of The Rifles, who had been stationed here for the last two years ; but were again replaced in August by a fresh detachment of Rifles, in consequence of the headquarters of the 52nd being ordered to Quebec.

To record within these pages the many accidents which occurred on the Island during these early days would occupy a much larger space than the writer has at his disposal. But mention of the following calamities will suffice. The first accident by fire that we mention, was a dwelling house in Tryon Settlement, the property of James Bullpit, it was consumed by fire during a terrific snow storm on the night of the 28th January, 1845, and about 4 o'clock next morning, the storm still raging violently, the citizens of Charlottetown were aroused by the appalling cry of fire! fire! sounding loud above the tempest. A house situated to the north-east of Queen Square, belonging

to a Mr. Webber, was seen to be in flames. The Fire Companies and Engines were promptly on the spot, also a great number of the citizens, who in those days gave a ready hand in assisting, and by their united efforts confined the fire to the one building. Shortly after this on the 20th of March, a barn, containing wheat, oats and farming implements, the property of Benjamin Roper, Esq., Charlottetown Royalty, was burnt to the ground. A heavy rain storm on the 28th August, accompanied by thunder and lightning, struck the house of Alexander MacGillvery, of Tracadia, instantly killing his daughter, and greatly injuring the dwelling. A destructive fire occurred on the morning of September 1st, when a property, situated on Queen Street, known as Stamper's Corner, consisting of a dwelling-house and three dry good stores, were burnt down. At Crapaud the properties of Cornelius Harrington and W. Tamblin, were consumed by fire during September; in the latter dwelling a child lay in its cradle where it perished in the flames. The burning of a barn on the 6th October, at Cascumpec, now Alberton, was supposed to be the act of an incendiary, and a reward of £200 was offered by the Government for the discovery of the offenders. During the autumn, attempts were made to destroy by fire the Jail and Court House at Georgetown and also at St. Eleanor's.

In 1846, during a violent snow storm, on the night of the 22nd January, a barn belonging to John Ferguson, of Lot 48, containing 70 bushels of wheat, besides oats and barley, was destroyed by fire; fortunately there were no live stock in the building. But an event of a very different kind occurred in the neighborhood of Tryon River; at this period of our writing a young man by the name of Thompson was engaged trapping foxes, when one morning, to his surprise, he discovered a very large wolf ensnared in his iron trap, which was instantly killed; though by what means or why the ferocious animal came to the Island remains a mystery; it was supposed however that being in search of food he scented the mail carriers whom he followed from Cape Tormentine to Cape Traverse, with the expectation, no doubt, of having a much nearer acquaintance.

On the morning of the 4th of March, the citizens were again disturbed from their peaceful slumbers by the terrifying cry of

fire. A house situated on the west of Kent Street was discovered to be in flames, which speedily spread to the premises known as Scott's Coach Factory, which in a short time were beyond saving; but by the judicious and constant play of the five Fire Engines the fire was confined to these buildings; unfortunately, however, a tall chimney of one of the burnt houses being relieved of its support came tumbling to the ground, falling on Pipeman Thomas Dodd, of No. 2 Engine, breaking his leg.

Destruction of property by fire always calls forth expressions of sympathy, but when it is accompanied by loss of life, it becomes truly mournful. One night during March of this year, the family of Mr. Alexander McLane, Upper York River, consisting of his wife, three sons and three daughters, the ages of the latter being from 16 to 20 years, had retired at the usual hour, and were sleeping soundly, when a little after midnight, one of the sons, whose bedroom was over the kitchen, was awakened by flames and smoke coming into his room; having alarmed his brothers he rushed down stairs and awakened his father and mother, who had barely time to escape from the house by the window which was then enveloped in flame, but after the fire had exhausted itself his sisters' remains were discovered locked in each other's arms as though they had died without a struggle.

At French Village, Lot 47, Alexander McInnis, aged 40, was struck by a falling tree and killed. Deaths in the woods when lumbering or when clearing the lands of its forest were frequent and sad. During a severe thunder and lightning storm which occurred on the 9th of June at Lot 9, a woman was killed by the electric fluid shattering the stove to pieces by which she was working. The violence of this hurricane having reached the vicinity of Rollo Bay, many of the fishermen's boats were capsized and several men were drowned. At Big Cape, Lot 42, a few days after this Angus McDonald and his four sons were drowned while fishing at that place.

The death of Major General Ready, Lieut. Governor of the Isle of Man—the once popular Governor of Prince Edward Island—occurred this year under circumstances unusually affecting. His Excellency had been long suffering from ill health, and was in the habit of having draughts frequently administered internally and embrocations applied externally, for

which purpose a bottle containing Atropina, a deadly poison, rested on his dressing table, and which as a draught was mistakenly administered as Morphine, causing his demise in less than five minutes.

In consequence of Prince Albert, —Consort to her Majesty —becoming patron of the Agricultural Society, it from this date assumed the title of Royal. The usefulness of this Society was evident from the great progress the Island was making in the science of agriculture, and in improved stock, particularly in horses. It may also be confidently asserted that with the exception of a few bogs and swamps the whole Island consists of valuable farm land, of which Mr. J. P. Sheldon, Professor of Agriculture at the Wilts and Hants Agricultural College, who visited the Island thus writes : "In some respects this is one of the most beautiful Provinces in British North America and it has probably the largest proportion of cultivated land. The soil generally is a red sandy loam, of one character throughout, but differing in quality. On the whole, the grass land of the Island and the character of the sward, consisting as it does of indigenous clovers and a variety of finer grasses, reminded me strongly of some portions of old England. The people, too, are more English in appearance than those of any other of the Provinces, with the exception of New Brunswick. This is probably owing to a cooler climate, and the contiguity of the sea. Prince Edward Island is covered with a soil that is easy to cultivate, sound and healthy, capable of giving excellent crops of roots, grain and grass—an honest soil that will not fail to respond to the skill of the husbandman. The Island grows very good wheat, and probably better oats than most parts of that country.

A geological survey of the Island was made about this period by Dr. Abraham Gresner. And recently Mr. Francis Bain, who after much study produced a small treatise on the Island's natural history, comprising Geology, Botany and Zoology. This latter work became introduced as a subject of study for the junior classes in all the primary schools in the Province.

The new Colonial Building which had cost some £28,000 being completed, was opened in January 1847, by the Legislature meeting therein for the first time. As on all previous

openings, a guard of honor was drawn up in front of the building, and two field guns were posted near which thundered forth a salute of 15 guns at the close of the ceremony. Within and without an admiring concourse of people assembled, while the beauty and fashion of the city crowded on the floor of the halls during the delivery of the Governor's interesting speech.

The Parliament halls and the Library, which contained thousands of volumes, were situated upon the second floor, while the lower flat was divided off into a Court Room and various Public Offices. This massive structure was built of Nova Scotia Freestone, adorned with balconies and has always been regarded as the principal building of the city, and is considered to be a model of architectural grandeur. A beautiful view of the surrounding country and harbor is obtained from the roof of the building. On a clear day, the shores of the mainland, forty miles away, can be distinctly seen. Directly opposite the spectator, Zion Church, the Y. M. C. A. Building, the Bank of Nova Scotia and the Cameron Block occupy the foreground. The new St. Dunstan's Cathedral, now in course of erection, also occupies a prominent place.

Prior to the opening of the new Building the various departments were scattered promiscuously throughout the town, but were now brought together under the same roof, all being subject to the same business hours during the day.

But a more unpleasant reminiscence of this year took place on the 1st of March, when an election for the return of two members to the Legislature was ordered to be held at Pinette, Belfast, upon which occasion four candidates—two conservatives and two liberals—entered the campaign. The morning of the election was fine and the poll was duly opened for the taking of votes. But shortly after the opening of the poll the arrival of a numerous body of voters of both parties took place. The bitter feeling existing between the party factions soon found vent in angry words, and in a short time fighting began in front of the hustings which soon became a general riot; cudgels were freely used and spots of red marked where the wounded had fallen. Being unable to continue the election the sheriff closed the poll and returned to Charlottetown, where he made an official report of the day's proceedings. But he was again directed to re-open the polls on the 19th day of the month, when a sufficient force was placed at his disposal to

enable him to maintain the majesty of the law. These forces consisted of the troops of the Garrison under Captain Dwyer, with 60 rounds of ammunition per man, a troop of cavalry under Captain Davies, and 120 special constables. These were despatched to the locality in order to be in readiness for any emergency and took up their quarters in the Presbyterian Church near by. During the absence of the troops from the Garrison the trained militia company under Captain Loban, was ordered to the Barracks to take charge and perform garrison duty. But military service on the nineteenth was not required, there being no election, as two of the candidates had withdrawn from the contest, and the soldiers returned to Charlottetown on the day following, having had a pleasant day's outing in the country. The exact number who had lost their lives in this disgraceful affair is not known, but from eighty to a hundred persons were suffering from wounds received in the melee.

The anniversary of Her Majesty's birthday, and that of Her coronation, were celebrated as usual on the 24th May. On the 14th of June, a company of the 7th Regiment commanded by Captain Evens, and a detachment of Artillery arrived to relieve the troops of the Garrison, who had been stationed here for twelve months past.

Governor Huntley's term of office having expired, Sir Donald Campbell, of Dunstaffnage, was appointed his successor; arriving here in December, he was greeted with more than ordinary enthusiasm, particularly by the celtic population, as Sir Donald himself was a descendant of an ancient Scottish family. His Excellency received the oath of office at the Council Chamber in front of which the troops of the Garrison were drawn up under Captain Evens, and as usual a salute was fired by the artillery.

On the 30th of March, 1848, Governor Campbell accompanied by his son George, and a number of gentlemen, drove in sleighs to Belle View, crossing the ice from there to Point Prim, where His Excellency inspected Point Prim Light House, which had recently been erected. The whole celtic population of that place, with a piper at their head playing the martial air of "The Campbells are Coming, hie ho, hie ho," marched to the place and tendered a hearty welcome to His Excellency and party. After luncheon, which was

provided by William Douse, Esq., agent of the estate on which the Lighthouse was built, the party returned to Charlottetown. During the ensuing summer His Excellency visited various sections of the Island, and was well received everywhere.

Owing to the failure of the crops, great distress and destitution existed in the western part of the Island. To such an extent was the failure that many people were actually suffering for the want of food. On the fact being made known to the Lieutenant Governor, he at once, with praiseworthy humanity, promptly caused circulars to be addressed to the proprietors and agents, soliciting aid for their tenants. These circulars had the desired effect and a list was opened, headed by the Cunard Estate with a subscription of £40, others gave £20 and some £10. A subscription list, headed by His Excellency with a handsome donation of £20, was also put in circulation, which was cheerfully responded to by all classes of the community. Several hundred pounds were collected and forwarded to commissioners appointed to distribute the money where it was most needed.

The anniversary of Her Majesty Queen Victoria's birthday and that of her coronation was again this year marked with loyalty and respect. On the 6th of June, the troops of the Garrison were relieved by the arrival of a detachment of the 97th Regiment, 100 rank and file, and 8 gunners of the Artillery under command of Capt. Pattinson. The census returns taken this year gave the population as 62,634.

The Steamer *Merlin* arrived from Halifax on the 30th June, 1849, with a company of the 38th Regiment and some Artillery commanded by Capt. Lecky, to relieve the troops on garrison duty here.

In this year the First Division of the Sons of Temperance was organized in Charlottetown, of which Order there are now many branches established throughout the Island.

The discovery of rich gold mines in California, during this year, caused a considerable excitement and a great many persons became desirous of emigrating to that country in the hopes of bettering their fortunes. California was but little known except by name, and the chief route was *via* Cape Horn to San Francisco. Although this was a long and dangerous sea voyage, yet the gold excitement had got to

such a pitch that a company of forty persons, consisting of mechanics, clerks and farmers, were formed in Charlottetown to make the venture. This Association, purchased at considerable expense a vessel named the *Fanny*, which they fitted up with great care as a passenger ship. Having on board everything necessary, the Association with a few passengers sailed from Charlottetown on the 12th of November for San Francisco, followed by the good wishes and prayers of the community. The glad tidings of the safe arrival of the *Fanny* at the port of her destination was received here during the summer of 1850. With the exception of one passenger, who died on the way out, the rest of the party were all well, although many of them began to realize that it was not "all gold that glittered." While some were successful, many returned to their native land, and at the present time of writing several of the 49'rs are still living in our midst.

On the evening of the 10th of October, Sir Donald Campbell died in the fiftieth year of his age. On the day of the funeral the remains were removed from Government House to St. Paul's Episcopal Church, to where it was escorted by a procession in the following order :—

Band of Music
Troops of the Garrison
Sons of Temperance
Highland Society
Free Masons
Medical Attendants
Clergy
Undertakers
Hearse drawn by four Horses
Mourners
Magistrates and Citizens following

After the burial service for the dead had been read, the body was deposited beside the remains of the late Governor Young.



CHAPTER VI.

ON the 8th of March, 1851, Sir Alexander Bannerman having been appointed Lieutenant Governor of the Island arrived, crossing the Straits from Cape Tormentine in the ice-boat. The oath of office was administered at the Colonial Building, where His Excellency was received by a guard of honor under Captain Lecky, and the firing off of a salute of 17 guns. His Excellency convened the Legislature shortly after having been sworn in, and in his address made the important announcement that he was empowered to introduce responsible government, on condition that compensation be allowed to retiring officers. This condition being readily complied with, the Government, known as the old Tory party, tendered their resignation.

On the 23rd of April the first responsible government of the Island was formed under the Leadership of the Hon. George Coles, as President of the Council, with the Hon. Charles Young, Attorney General, Hon. James Warburton, Colonial Secretary, Hon. Joseph Pope, Colonial Treasurer, Hon. Edward Whelan, Queen's Printer, and Allan Fraser, Esq., Collector of Customs. Among the useful measures passed during this session was an Act fixing the rate of postage on letters to any of the Provinces at 3d. and to any part of the Island at 2d.

The official reports of the state of education showed that the number of schools had increased to 135, and the number of scholars to 5,366.

The troops of the Garrison were relieved during June by the arrival of a Company of the 42nd Black Watch, commanded by Captain Rollo. Their landing attracted a large number of persons to the wharf, as they were dressed in full Highland costume, and marched to their quarters to the martial sound of the pibroch.

This year was made memorable by a gale of unusual violence from the east north-east accompanied by a heavy fall of rain. It commenced on the evening of the 3rd of October, and continued next day and night with great fury, wrecking some seventy odd fishing vessels on the rocks and sands of the North Shore of the Island. Among them were, "*Skip Jack*," 14 men, "*Mary Malten*," 12 men, and the "*Lady Franklin*," 14 men; lost at Rustico, all within one mile of each other, not one of the forty men on board saved. Although the storm was so fierce, one vessel rode out the gale off Tracadie in about 15 fathoms of water.

The meeting of the Legislature in 1852, and anniversary of Her Majesty's birthday, passed off with usual demonstrations. A detachment of the 72nd Highlanders arrived on the 11th of May, commanded by Capt. Rocke. Though a Highland Regiment this corps did not wear the kilt.

During the dry weather in May, the underbrush in the forests became ignited in various districts and as the fire was uncontrollable many barns, houses, and valuable property were destroyed: at St. Eleanors a dwelling house, outhouse and work shop were burnt; on Lot 47 a saw mill; at Montague a grist mill; at Monaghan Settlement two houses and two horses; at Murray Harbor Road, a stable and valuable horse.

In July, H. M. S. *Devastation* (6 guns) arrived in port from the Gulf where she had been stationed for the protection of the fisheries against foreign encroachment, H. M. S. *Basilick* (6 guns) also arrived on the 12th August, having on board Admiral Seymour, the Commander-in-chief of the British North American Station. Admiral Seymour landed under a salute from George's Battery and was received by a guard of honor under Captain Rocke. A number of foreign vessels were seized in the Gulf of St. Lawrence for violation of the fishery convention, and condemned during the summer.

The official reports of the state of education at this period

showed that the number of schools throughout the Island had increased to 135, that the number of scholars to 5,366, and the Free Education Act passed this year, formed the basis of the present educational system. This year also witnessed the successful laying of the first telegraph cable between Cape Tormentine and Cape Traverse, on which occasion many of the inhabitants of the latter settlement assembled on the shore and assisted in dragging the cable end to the land, such being the spirit of welcome with which it was received.

During the early part of the summer of 1853, a steamer called the *Fairy Queen*, frail, old and shaky, was employed by the Government to carry the mails and passengers to and from the neighboring Provinces, in the performance of which she continued until the 7th October. On that morning the steamer left Charlottetown as usual, with the mails and eight passengers, bound for Pictou. But as a gale of wind the night before had made the water rough, it was soon found that the old ship was going to have a hard time to reach Pictou. Off Point Prim she shipped a heavy sea, that broke open the gangways, doing considerable damage otherwise. But repairs were soon made and she continued her course, and had reached opposite Pictou Island when the tiller-rope gave way; splicing this she was got underway again, but as she was now leaking badly, fears were entertained by the officers that she would founder, and they, the inhuman monsters, and a part of the crew took charge of the only boat and left the ship regardless of the fate of those on board. Shortly after the captain and crew left the ship she went to the bottom, taking with her four women and two men; the remainder of the unfortunate people clung to some wreckage of the ship and drifted to the Nova Scotia shore, where they landed after many hours exposure to cold and the dangers of an angry sea. The cowardly conduct of the captain and others in abandoning the passengers to their fate excited a great deal of public indignation against them at the time.

In this year the Hon. Colonel Ambrose Lane, Town Major, Adjutant General and Inspecting Officer of Militia, passed quietly away at his residence in Charlottetown, aged 62 years. Colonel Lane was a native of Ireland, and had formerly been in the army; on his retirement he took up his

residence at Charlottetown, where he became a member of His Majesty's Council under Governor Smith.

On the demise of Colonel Lane, Captain Swabey, an old Waterloo officer, succeeded to the local rank of Adjutant General; and Major Ansell, an officer on half pay, residing at Halifax, N. S., was appointed Town Major of the Garrison. The death of Chief Justice Jarvis, also occurred during this year; he was succeeded by the Hon. Robert Hodgson, late Attorney General, he Mr. Hodgson, being the first native born to receive any such dignified position in the colony.

Parliament met this year, 1854, with all the customary formalities, salutes were fired, a guard of honor was in attendance, while the smiling presence of a great many of the fair sex graced the Council Chamber. The Governor in his address referred in terms of congratulation to the prosperous state of the revenue, which during the last three years had increased from £22,000 to £35,000. He also referred to the debt against the colony, which in January, 1850, amounted to £23,000, was now reduced to £3,000.

Sir Alexander Bannerman, having been appointed governor of the Bahamas, left for that station on the 10th of May, when Major Ansell, Town Major, was sworn in Administrator; a guard of honor received him in front of the Colonial Building and a salute of 15 guns was fired. The new governor, Dominick Daly, Esq., however, arrived on the 12th June, and was duly sworn into office with such honors as his rank demanded.

On the 24th of May, the Queen's birthday, a review of the troops by the Administrator was held on Queen Square, in the presence of many spectators; a royal salute and *feu-de-joie* were fired and three hearty cheers were given for Her Majesty; but this day witnessed for the last time in the Island's history any further military display by the troops of Charlottetown's Garrison. Seventy-six years had elapsed since four companies of troops had been landed here in Charlottetown for the purpose of establishing a garrison under His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor Commander-in-chief. The Garrison Staff consisted of Town Major, Barrack Master, Commissariat Officer, Surgeon and Doctor. The troops of the garrison were annually relieved by fresh detachments being forwarded from

headquarters at Halifax. Thus a strong and sufficient force was constantly in charge of the station who not only enlivened the town by their presence but was a safeguard in time of need. Now however, war having been declared against Russia a large portion of the troops stationed at Halifax were called home to the mother country. Consequently the troops in the garrison here which consisted of a company of the 76th Regiment commanded by Captain Senhouse, and a small detachment of artillery—in all about 110 men—sailed for Halifax on the 22nd of September while the stores and fortifications were left in charge of two gunners of the Royal Artillery.

During the following year St. George's Battery, Fort Edward and the Block House Fort, with one exception, were dismantled and the 18-pr. and 24-pr. ordnance, together with four guns of the field battery, equipments, stores and ammunition and hundreds of stands of muskets, etc., were shipped to Halifax. While dismantling the Block House Fort, an 18-pr. gun slipped its slings and fell to the shore where it remained for many years as no man's property, but which forming as it does an item of city history, will be alluded to at a later date. Then the Garrison of Charlottetown ceased to exist, an event which caused great dissatisfaction throughout the Province.

Shortly after the withdrawal of the troops, a number of young men tendered their service to the Commander-in-chief with the intention of forming a volunteer corps within the town, and His Excellency approving of their action forwarded a requisition to England, and received in reply thereto 100 stand each of rifles, muskets, swords, bayonets, accoutrements and a supply of ammunition. Yet a considerable time elapsed before any organization took place.

The Charlottetown Gas Works being completed, pipes were laid down and the streets, stores and many private residences were lighted by gas. The Worrell Estate, consisting of 81,303 acres, was purchased by the Government during this year for the sum of £24,100, of which amount £18,000 were paid down; the balance being allowed to remain on interest.

The Legislature met in 1855, somewhat on the quiet, there being no military parade or thundering salute to greet their assembling as of old. During the session Parliament voted

£2,000 towards the Patriotic Fund, in support of widows and orphans of soldiers and sailors, who fell during the Russian war ; with their generous sympathy, thus evinced by the people's representatives, the Governor expressed great satisfaction.

In the month of March a serious disaster occurred to the ice boats while crossing from Cape Tormentine to Cape Traverse. The boats left Tormentine with their usual crew and three passengers, two of whom were Messrs. Johnson and Haszard, medical students, returning from college, and a Mr. Wier, of Bangor, Maine. When within half a mile of the Island shore a severe snow storm was encountered, against which it was impossible to make any headway. After a consultation the boat was turned bottom up as a protection from the cold and fury of the storm. They drifted about for two days and nights, but on the morning of the third day, the storm having abated, they observed the Nova Scotia shore a few miles off, towards which they began to move the boat. But not having tasted food for three days, they had become weak and exhausted and were about giving up further efforts, when they resolved to kill a small dog which had accompanied them, and of necessity the passengers and crew drank the blood and ate the flesh. Being revived a little, they continued moving towards the shore, but on the evening of the fourth day poor young Haszard died. The survivors, after suffering the hardships and exposures of the Straits for the fourth night, landed with the body of poor Haszard and all the mails, at a point near Wallace, Nova Scotia, at a distance of two miles from the nearest dwelling, this in time they reached, where they were most hospitably received and kindly cared for. Being much frost-bitten they remained there until able to be removed to their own homes later in the spring.

About thirty military pensioners arrived in Charlottetown from Newfoundland in May, and were employed by the Government as a local military force taking up their quarters in the deserted Barracks, under the command of Major of Militia, their uniform was of green cloth with black facings, while their arms consisted of short rifles and swords. This celebrated corps known as the "Ragged Regiment" served for a few months only, when they were disbanded.

An Act for the incorporation of Charlottetown having been passed by the Legislature during its last session, an election

for the return of a Mayor and ten Councilmen was held on the 10th of August. The town having been divided into five wards, each ward to elect two Councillors, while the Mayor was to be elected by a vote of the whole. The majority vote gave Robert Hutchinson, Esq., merchant, the honor of being the first Mayor of the City of Charlottetown.

The various officials in connection with the city comprised a Recorder, City Clerk, Treasurer, Surveyor and Collector; also a City Marshal and Police Force. The Fire Department came under the control of Mayor and Council from this time forward.

During the latter part of September, the mail steamer *Lady Le Merchant*, decorated with flags, arrived from Pictou; on entering the harbor she commenced firing her guns until she reached Pownal Wharf. The citizens thinking something extraordinary had taken place flocked to the wharf, making enquiries as to the cause of such a demonstration, when the captain in a sonorous voice called out "Sebastapol has fallen!" The people from one end of the wharf to the other cheered vociferously, the city was illuminated at night and bonfires were lit in different parts, and all were merry. The capture of this strong fortress brought the Russian war to a close, and peace was concluded a few months after.

The census taken this year showed the population to be 71,000 and the number of schools 268, attended by 11,000 pupils.

The year 1856 witnessed the opening of the Normal School for the training of candidates for the teaching profession, and the placing of a clock as a public time-piece in the tower of the Roman Catholic Cathedral. Its four black enameled dial plates, with golden hands and numbers, were seen from their high position at a great distance, while the silvery tone of the bell announced the hours. This was the first and only public clock in Charlottetown for many years.

An Infantry Corps of Volunteers was formed under the command of Captain Neil Rankin, Lieutenants John Lea and J. J. Rice, designated "City Guards." They wore uniform of blue with facings of scarlet, while their arms were short rifles and accoutrements black. At the opening of the Legislature in 1857, they formed a guard of honor to His Excellency the Governor in

front of the Colonial Building ; this being the only military display in the city since the departure of the Regulars, quite a number of spectators assembled to witness their movements and greet their loyalty. A most important Act which passed the Legislature this session was the Loan Bill ; a measure authorizing the government to borrow a sum not exceeding £100,000 sterling, for the purpose of buying proprietary estates and making the tenants owners of the soil which they had redeemed from the wilderness. During the year a mail, freight and passenger Steamer was placed on the route between Summerside, Shediac, Pictou and Charlottetown, subsidized by the government, making two trips weekly to each port.

At the opening of Parliament in 1858, the City Guards, Captain Rankin, were again drawn up in front of the Colonial Building, and on His Excellency's arrival he seemed well pleased with his reception, which he graciously acknowledged.

During July, 300 emigrants arrived from the Isle of Skye, most of whom became permanent settlers of the Island. In the autumn of 1858, the brig *Prince Edward*, sailed for New Zealand with a large number of passengers, chiefly Islanders, who intended to settle in that far off colony, where after a long passage they safely arrived.

The Reverend Dr. Kier, a Presbyterian Missionary who arrived from Scotland in 1808 and had settled in Princetown, where under his ministry in 1810, the first Presbyterian congregation on the Island became organized, celebrated his Jubilee, fourteen of his first congregation being present. Two months after the Jubilee in 1858, this venerable patriarch passed peacefully away, aged 79 years.

The first submarine telegraph cable, connecting America with Europe, was successfully laid this year between the coast of Ireland and that of Newfoundland. The cable was manufactured in England, in two equal parts, and placed on board of two war-ships, one of which carried the national flag of Great Britain, and the other that of the United States. In mid ocean the ends of the cable were skillfully spliced and rested on the bottom of the ocean. One ship sailing west the other east paying it out as they sailed towards their respective destinations.

The laying of the cable was successful, and this great achievement was celebrated throughout the Republic and British Provinces. A message of congratulation from the Queen of Great Britain to the President of the United States, was the first dispatch over the wire. When the Royal message was announced, Charlottetown became full of life, and bunting waved from every flag-staff, while the city was beautifully decorated; the citizens in holiday attire assembled on the Barrack Square during the afternoon of that day to witness the City Guards' review, and at night the whole city was illuminated, fireworks were set off and bonfires kept alight in honor of the event. A second cable was manufactured in one length and successfully laid in 1866 by the *Great Eastern*, and has been in operation from that time to the present.

The last service rendered by the City Guards was at the opening of the Legislature in 1859, forming the guard of honor in front of the Colonial Building upon that occasion. In April the commanding officer, Captain Rankin, assembling the men together informed them that he wished to disband and requested the delivery of all arms and accoutrements. Soon a more extended military organization became general throughout the British Provinces.

On the 19th of May Lieutenant Governor Daly closed the Assembly, leaving the Island a few days later, when the Hon. Charles Young was sworn in as Administrator of the colony.

After the close of the Crimean war and subjection of the Indian mutiny, peace and prosperity reigned throughout the Empire of Great Britain. An accident occurred, however, during the lull of peace, and of such vast importance to which no British subject could remain indifferent. During the war between France and Austria, in 1859, in which the French troops under the military genius of Napoleon the Third were victorious, the Emperor was occupying his chair at the table of his tent, surrounded by a phalanx of valiant officers, who were considerably flushed with the glories of such a brilliant campaign and the pleasures of the evening. Having a natural desire for war, they rose simultaneously from their seats and in a dashing enthusiastic manner addressed the Emperor, beseeching His Majesty in the name of the army to lead them on to battle against the ancient foe of France in order to be

avenged for the recent affair at the Island of St. Helena, where Napoleon the Great had been imprisoned and had died.

As soon as such intelligence was circulated in England, the alarm became general, and attention was directed to the defences of the nation ; and almost every British subject, from the titled nobleman to the humble cottager, who were not otherwise connected with the naval or military services of the country, and who had capacity to take charge of a rifle, enrolled themselves as volunteers to do honor for their country's flag. So enthusiastic were the feelings with which all British subjects were animated, that in a very short time 220,000 volunteers were ready to take up arms in defence of their nation's freedom, homes and honor. Military officers were sent to the various colonies to inspect the fortifications ; and upon their recommendation, arms, accoutrements, and ammunition were to be forwarded as advised. And not only was the enrollment of volunteers in the mother country extensive but also in all the colonies.

The administration of Sir Dominick Daly may be considered to have closed with the establishment of the volunteers, inasmuch prior to his departure, His Excellency placed in the hands of the Adjutant General, Colonel Swabey, two military commissions, one of which was to be presented to Mr. Thomas Morris, the other to the writer of these pages. On the strength of these documents, therefore a volunteer corps became organized, with headquarters at Charlottetown, which consisted of one captain, one subaltern and from thirty to forty gunners, but the knowledge required of an artilleryman was not to be obtained by merely signing a muster roll. The ordnance at George's Battery at this period consisted of two brass field guns, together with two limbers, one field wagon, twelve sets of artillery harness and a small supply of ammunition. Also one hundred stand of rifles and swords, one hundred stand of muskets and bayonets with other equipments. The battery, now known as the Artillery Corps, assembled for exercise two or three times weekly, and were instructed in standing gun drill, ranges, elevation and field movements. The recruits having no previous opportunity of witnessing artillery exercise, yet by strict attention to their officers, were soon ready for any duty required of them.

On the 7th of June, Governor George Dundas, Esq.,

arrived and landed at Pownal Wharf, where he received a cordial welcome, a salute of 15 guns being fired by the artillery under Captain Pollard. At 3 o'clock, His Excellency was sworn in at the Council Chamber and the Battery Corps was drawn up on Queen Square for the purpose of saluting, and as spunyarn wads were served out for the occasion, the report of the guns were not only terrific, but twenty-three panes of glass in the front windows of the building were broken in pieces.

Meanwhile preparations were being made for the reception of General Williams, the hero of Kars, Inspecting Officer of Fortifications, who was expected here during July. A public banquet in his honor was to be given at the Colonial Building, it being fitted up for the occasion. On Queen Street an arch was erected, decorated with flags and mottoes referring to the hero's defence of Kars. On the morning of the 7th July, the booming of artillery at George's Battery proclaimed the landing of the heroic General, who was received on Pownal Wharf by Governor Dundas, and conducted to his carriage. A procession comprised of the Members of the Government, the Mayor and Corporation, the Free Masons, and other civil Societies were formed, and the General was paraded through the principal streets of the city to the Colonial Building, where an address of welcome was presented to him; from here he was escorted to the Governor's residence, and at night the city was beautifully illuminated; a large bonfire gave an additional brilliancy to Queen Square and surroundings.

The newly embodied Artillery being ordered out for inspection on the 8th, they paraded on the barrack grounds with the field guns; as the Inspecting Officer arrived, accompanied by the Adjutant General, he was received with a salute of 15 guns; and as he advanced towards the battery he exclaimed in a sonorous voice, "why men, you stand to your guns like old soldiers." Paying a pleasing compliment to the recruits, the General said he would advise having a supply of Enfield Rifles forwarded here, as he was sure from what he had seen of the drill and discipline that they would make good use of them in defence of their homes, should it ever be required of them, and that it would also strengthen the military power of the Provinces.

In the evening the General attended a banquet held at the

Colonial Building, where a numerous and brilliant party had assembled. Toasts were drank and responded to in heart-stirring speeches, but the toast of the evening was that of "the Hero of Kars;" to this the veteran officer replied in a graceful manner. After a few pleasant hours, this distinguished guest, His Excellency the Governor and lady retired. After their departure quite a number remained, being mindful that the heathen gods should not descend and swallow in copious draughts of the sweet nectar, with which the tables were laden, enjoying themselves for a while longer, when all departed from the joyous scene.

During the summer the Artillery became considerably augmented; two additional officers being gazetted, namely, E. B. Love, gent., and Simon Davies, gent. The corps establishment now numbered one Captain, three Lieutenants and sixty rank and file. The first target practice with guns, which of late years has compared so favourably with the artillery of the Dominion, took place in September, and was honored with the presence of the Commander-in-chief, who eulogised the corps on the good shooting they had made, the guns being loaded and laid with precision.

Having sketched the first enrollment and early progress, we arrive at an epoch when the response to the call for a greater defensive force became general throughout the land. A thousand stand of Enfield rifles, equipments, and an immense supply of ammunition having arrived from England during October, steps were taken to organize a corps of riflemen in various sections of the country. Here, in the city, under the leadership of Captain Neil Rankin, Lieutenants John Lea and W. E. Dawson, some sixty young men were enrolled, which corps was subsequently known as the "Prince of Wales Rifles." A company of Rifles was next organized at Southport by Henry Beer, Esq., Captain, Frances Stanley and George Stanley, Lieutenants, known as "Dundas Volunteers," and was speedily followed by other enrollments. In Summerside Captain J. C. Pope organized an Artillery and Rifle Corps, and in Charlottetown a second Rifle Company was added to its former enrollment under the command of Captain John Murphy, Lieutenants Richard Reddin and Owen Winters, unfurling its banner under the proud appellation of "The Irish Volunteers."

A convenient drill shed having been procured, the Artillery, Prince of Wales and Irish Volunteers, were then instructed in rifle exercise and company movements, infusing a spirit of rivalry and patriotism among them. Other Volunteer Companies throughout the rural districts were also instructed at their local headquarters.

On the 13th of December, The Right Reverend Bernard McDonald, Roman Catholic Bishop of Charlottetown, died at St. Dunstan's College, aged 62 years. The deceased prelate was a native of the parish of St. Andrew's, where he obtained the rudiments of an English education. At the age of fifteen he entered the Seminary of Quebec, and was ordained priest in 1824. During 1829, he was appointed pastor of Charlottetown, which mission he filled until the year 1836, when he was consecrated Bishop of Charlottetown, in St. Patrick's Church, Quebec, as successor to the Right Reverend Bishop MacEachern.

Aided by charitable and munificent donations, His Lordship was enabled to establish a convent of ladies of the Congregation de Notre Dame; and also that valuable institution, St. Dunstan's College, which was opened in 1855, a few years previous to his demise.

The City Artillery having been the first corps to organize, they were also foremost in equipment, and in providing themselves with military uniform; therefore, in opening the Legislature of 1860, they were directed to man the Battery, fire the salutes, and furnish a guard of honor to His Excellency the Lieut. Governor. Accordingly two gun detachments were detailed and placed in charge of a non-commissioned officer in the Barracks Square, where the salutes of fifteen guns each were fired; while the principal division of the corps, consisting of three lieutenants, two sergeants, and fifty-six gunners, comprising the guard of honor, were drawn up in front of the Colonial Building under command of Captain Pollard. The crowd of spectators who had assembled to witness the early dress parade of these citizen soldiers, was exceedingly large, but a great want was felt, viz: that of a band of music,—the life and spirit of all military display. As the hour of opening drew nigh, the booming of artillery was heard in the distance; then proceeded by a troop of cavalry under Major Davies, His Excellency arrived, and

courteously acknowledged the honors awaiting him.

When the ceremony of opening the Legislature was over, it was proclaimed by a second salute being fired ; this being an old established rule with the Regulars when occupying the Garrison here and was continued by the Volunteers up to the time of Confederation.

At the closing scene of the Legislature, the Artillery was again called on to perform a similar duty as at its opening.

The 24th of May being the anniversary of Her Majesty's birthday, it was celebrated by a review of the City Volunteers on the Barrack's Square, in the presence of a large number of spectators. Drawn up in line, the Artillery with two guns, under Captain Pollard, flanked the right ; the second division of Artillery, Lieut. Morris, the Prince of Wales Rifles, Lieut. Lea, and the Irish Volunteers, Captain Murphy, formed a line of Infantry, commanded by Captain Rankin. A few yards in front of this the saluting flag was placed, there the Commander-in-chief on his arrival took his station and was greeted with a general salute.

As the clock was striking the hour of twelve, the first gun of a Royal salute boomed from the Battery, then at the 7th, 14th and 21st round of artillery, a rolling discharge of rifles along the ranks of Infantry comprised the *feu-de-joie*. The firing having ceased, three cheers were then given for the Queen ; breaking into column of companies, the march past commenced, calling forth many favorable remarks, as also did their appearance. The Artillery were attired in usual uniform—blue with scarlet facings ; the Prince of Wales dress was grey and scarlet, in contrast to the Irish Volunteers, whose uniform was scarlet and facings green. Re-forming into line, the officers were then called to the front and highly complimented by His Excellency on the successful issue of the day. Thus, with the dismissal of the parade the first volunteer review ended. At 2 o'clock the Commander-in-chief held a levee, which was largely attended.

In closing this chapter we will give a statement of the general Staff of Militia and Volunteers, as registered at the Adjutant General's office during this year. As will be seen, the Volunteers comprised eighteen companies, numbering about 800 men of all arms ; while of the militia only one troop of cavalry was registered, the uniform of the cavalry was blue, facings scarlet, sword and pouch belts white.

During the month of June, the Hon. T. H. Haviland, gent., was promoted to the rank of Major of Volunteers, the appointment being the first as field officer to the corps.

GENERAL STAFF OF MILITIA AND VOLUNTEERS

Commander-in-Chief,—His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor.

Aides-de-camps,—Lieut.-Col. Hon. J. H. Gray, Lieut.-Col. Hon. William Swabey.

Adjutant General,—Lieut.-Col. Peter Stewart.

Commandant of Cavalry,—Lieut.-Col. Hon. George Coles.

Staff-Adjutant,—Lieut.-Col. Peter Macgowan.

CAVALRY

Queen's County Cavalry,—Major Benjamin Davies, Commanding.

1st Troop,—Captain Gates, Headquarters, Charlottetown.

VOLUNTEERS

Major,—The Hon. T. H. Haviland, Commanding.

Battery A. Artillery,	Capt. J. B. Pollard,	Headquarters, Ch'town	✓
Company B. Rifles	" Neil Rankin	" "	
" C. "	" D. Frazer	" Belfast	
" D. "	" L. C. Owen	" Georgetown	
" E. "	" J. Smith	" Lot 49	
" F. "	" J. Haszard	" St. Eleanors	
" G. "	" H. Beer	" Southport	
" H. "	" D. Farquharson	" Long Creek	
" I. "	" N. McLeod	" Orwell	
" J. "	" D. Currie	" Wood Islands	
" K. "	" N. Mathewson	" Springton	
" L. "	" J. M. Howatt	" Tryon	
" M. "	" D. MacRae	" Wheatley River	
" N. "	" Theo. Ives	" Westmorland	
" O. "	" J. Murphy	" Charlottetown	
" P. "	" J. H. Duvar	" Cascumpec	
" Q. "	" D. Ross	" Dunstaffnage	
Battery R. Artillery	" J. C. Pope	" Summerside	

Lieutenant Donald Currie, Adjutant



CHAPTER VII.

DURING the month of July, on the application of the Commander-in-chief, the Secretary of War forwarded three long 9 pounder guns, together with equipments and a supply of ammunition. These were intended as a Saluting Battery for the fortress at Charlottetown, and were preparatory to other preparations to the reception of Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, eldest son of Queen Victoria. One hundred stand of cavalry appointments were subsequently received, these consisted of swords, pistols and accoutrements, also a supply of ammunition for small arms.

Captain Rankin having resigned the command of the Prince of Wales Rifles, Lieutenant John Lea was promoted Captain of the same.

VISIT OF THE PRINCE OF WALES

We now arrive at a very interesting period of the Island's history. Her Majesty the Queen, being graciously pleased that Her son the Prince of Wales, should proceed to Canada for the purpose of opening the great bridge over the St. Lawrence, at Montreal, and the Legislature of this colony during its session embracing the opportunity of having a Royal visit paid to our shores, invited the Prince, through the medium of Governor Dundas, to confer upon the Island that distinguished honor; to this humble request His Royal Highness acquiesced. The Legislature thereupon—in order that a

right Royal reception should be given—placed at the disposal of the government a sum sufficient to defray all expenses attending his visit.

The Prince of Wales left England on the 10th of July, on board the warship *Hero* (91 guns), accompanied by the Frigate *Ariadne*, (28 guns), arriving at St. John's, Newfoundland, on the 23rd. As had been previously arranged, His Royal Highness, was to visit the capitals of Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick, then that of Prince Edward Island, which was to be on the 9th of August.

From early in July, preparations were sounding everywhere throughout the city. Queen, Prince, Kent and Water Streets were adorned with eight beautiful arches. Fronts of houses in many parts of the city were ornamented with transparencies and evergreens interwoven with flowers, whilst flags and banners were waving in all directions, the suburbs sharing largely in the general decorations for the occasion. The Colonial Building was renovated and adorned as a Drawing Room, Ball Room, Banquet Hall and refreshment apartment. Government House, where the Prince was to be entertained during his sojourn, was likewise placed in order.

On the 6th of August, H. M. S. *Cossack* (16 guns) arrived in port, having on board a detachment of the 62nd Regiment under the command of Captain Wilkinson, consisting of 3 lieutenants, 6 sergeants and 80 rank and file, bringing with them the Regimental Band of twenty-eight instruments and Queen's colors. This detachment was despatched here to perform garrison duty during the sojourn of the Prince. The troops having landed they marched from Queen's Wharf to the old Barracks, Sydney Street, the Band playing the tune of "The Bold Soldier Boy." The Barracks and the fortress being within the limits of the city, a more lively scene was presented than if those military stations had been at a distance.

Early on the morning of the 7th, the Imperial French Frigate *Pomone*, 36 cannon,—this being the name of all ordnance in the French service,—entered the port of Charlottetown and cast anchor opposite George's Battery, and was saluted from the 9 pr. guns of the Artillery under Captain Pollard, which was immediately replied to. As the *Pomone* unfurled the British flag at the foretopmast head, it was

honored with a national salute of 21 rounds ; this compliment was acknowledged by the *Cossack* firing the same number of guns from her broadside, on board of which the banner of France was floating to the breeze. His Excellency Governor Dundas and Lady visited the *Pomone* during the afternoon, when salutes of 15 rounds each, were exchanged between the ship and saluting battery on shore.

The visit of the Prince of Wales to the Province excited a great deal of interest, not only to P. E. Islanders but in the neighboring Provinces as well, for on the 8th several steamers and other vessels arrived in port from Pictou, Cape Breton, Shediac and Richibucto, having hundreds of excursionists on board, whose object was to witness the landing of His Royal Highness and the reception given to him in Charlottetown. The Volunteers from the rural districts turned out in goodly numbers to assist in bidding the Royal guest a hearty welcome, and the city was thronged by all classes to do him honor.

Early on the morning of the 9th, Volunteers in uniform, and crowds of spectators were seen on the principal streets. The war-ships and other vessels in port were profusely decorated, adding greatly to the appearance of the decorations of the city.

About 11 o'clock the booming of artillery at Fort Edward, proclaimed the squadron bearing the Royal visitor to be approaching the harbor. There was hurrying to and fro ; those whose duty it was to receive the Prince assembled on Queen's Wharf where His Highness was to disembark. From the landing stage a walk nicely carpeted reached to a carriage in waiting, on each side of which the guard of honor was posted. The guard comprised the detachment of the 62nd under Captain Wilkinson, and the Prince of Wales Rifles under Captain Lea. The formation of which was, ranks facing inward, while the officers and colors took post in the interval with the band in the rear. The Volunteer Companies, not told off for other duty, flanked the guard of honor in the same order up Queen Street. Major Davies, with his troop of cavalry, was posted at the foot of the street.

The civil societies taking part in the demonstration were : The St. Andrew's Society, dressed in plaid scarfs of the various Highland Clans, carrying a banner on which was emblazoned the Rampant Lion of Scotland ; next the Sons of Temperance,

wearing snow white collars over their shoulders, set off with beautiful rosettes; arranged in the same order was the Benevolent Irish Society, wearing green silk scarfs trimmed with gold lace and fringe, carrying a banner of green silk, adorned with the golden harp of Ireland, and wreath of shamrocks; then the Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, whose emblems were aprons of pure white lamb skin, and a standard of blue silk, emblematic of the various mysteries of the craft. A carriage way being kept open for the passage of His Royal Highness to the intersection of Kent Street, but from that point to the lodge gate all order ceased.

The Irish Volunteers, under Captain Murphy, were posted as a guard of honor at Government House. A personal guard to the Prince during the first day and night of his sojourn was selected from the Artillery, commanded by Lieut. Morris; it consisted of one sergeant and thirty rank and file. The main body under Captain Pollard being stationed at George's Battery since early in the week.

Upon a dais opposite the landing stage the judges, clergy, mayor, corporation, members of the Bar and Assembly in their robes; officers of militia in scarlet tunics, shakos surmounted with white and crimson plumes, and sashes of crimson silk—were also in attendance.

While these preparations were being completed, the Royal Squadron had entered the harbor and steamed majestically towards their place of mooring; when abreast of George's Battery, the Prince was greeted with the first salute of 21 guns which was fired as His Royal Highness was passing on board the warship *Hero*.

At ten minutes of two o'clock, Royal Salutes thundered forth spontaneously from all the warships in port, by which signal the Prince was proclaimed to have gone on board his barge *en route* to the landing stage: a few minutes later the booming of artillery at George's Battery announced His Royal Highness to have landed. As soon as the Prince—who wore the dress uniform of a Colonel of the army—stepped on the wharf, the guard of honor presented arms and the band played "God save the Queen," upon which His Highness raised his feathered hat. A youthful bloom on his brow, and the easy grace of carriage which attended his movements, together with

the lofty position he occupied, attracted the attention of every spectator, and when the band had ceased to play, hearty cheers burst from the assembled crowd: His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor then received the Prince, and in the name of the people, welcomed His Royal Highness to the Island.

The Prince was escorted to Government House by a procession marshaled in the following order, by the Grand Conductor Colonel Frances Longworth.

Troop of Cavalry
 Military Band
 Recorder, Mayor, Treasurer
 Carriage containing the Prince and Governor
 Other Carriages
 Judges
 Members of Legislature
 Committee of Management
 Clergy
 Members of the Bar
 Naval and Military Officers

To describe the repeated volleys of cheers that accompanied His Royal Highness during the procession would be impossible, suffice it to say, they were incessant.

On Rochfort Square upon an elevated platform were a thousand neatly attired children, who, as the Prince approached sang the National Anthem, His Highness paused before them, uncovered his head and remained so until their infant voices had ceased to sing. The Royal carriage then resumed its way through the crowd at the lodge gate where the guard under Lieutenant Morris was mounted, the crowd of spectators halted but still their cheering continued.

At Government House, His Royal Highness was welcomed by Mrs. Dundas and conducted to the drawing room. When the guard of honor presented arms to the Prince, the Royal Standard of England, Ireland and Scotland was unfurled at the top of the flag staff where it gracefully waved during the period of the Royal visit. So far all went as merry as marriage bells, but now the rain which had been threatening began to descend and continued through the afternoon and following night, marring the effects of the illumination and fireworks.

The morning of the 10th opened with a clear bright and

unclouded sky. The guard at the lodge gate was early relieved by the 62nd detachment. At the hour of 11 o'clock, the Prince held a levee at Government House; then His Highness inspected the Volunteers who were drawn up at open order on the foreground, under command of Major, the Hon. T. H. Haviland. After the review the Captains of the different companies were called to the front to whom the Prince expressed himself as highly gratified with the fine soldierly appearance of the men, whilst their discipline was not only honorable to themselves, but reflected credit on the colony. Major Davies and his cavalry were also complimented by His Highness.

At 1 o'clock the judges, members of government, mayor recorder, clergy and prominent citizens, assembled upon a dais in front of the Colonial Building, in order to present His Royal Highness with addresses of welcome. The guard of honor, commanded by Major, the Hon. T. Heath Haviland, comprised the Artillery, under Captain Pollard, Prince of Wales Company under Captain Lea and the Irish Volunteers under Captain Murphy. Two covered stands were erected for the accommodation of the ladies who were present to witness the interesting ceremony; sheltered from the scorching rays of the summer sun, with flowers in their hands, and smiles on their faces they assembled in vast numbers, while the military band enlivened the scene with exquisite music.

Proceeded by a troop of cavalry, the Prince, accompanied by the Lieut. Governor, Duke of Newcastle, Earl of St. Germans, and other members of the Royal Suite, arrived and was conducted to the platform, where addresses were presented by the city and the government, read by the Recorder and the President of the Council. His Royal Highness in those addresses was informed that the people hailed with joy his Royal presence as he was the first of his Royal line to grace our Island with a visit. When His Royal Highness had responded, cheering was renewed. Retiring to Government House, His Royal Highness—attended by his suite—graced by his presence a promenade held on the beautiful ground, on which was assembled the *elite* of the city, and the distinguished strangers whom the Prince's visit had attracted to Charlottetown. The band was also in attendance.

The next item in the way of entertainment was a turn at

equestrian exercise, or a ride around the Royalty. The Prince, the Governor, and two or three other gentlemen vaulted to their saddles and passed along Kent Street at a brisk trot, taking the St. Peter's Road to the Mount Edward Road as far as the intersection of the Royalty Road, thence through to the Malpeque Road and back to the ground they had left, where they arrived a few minutes before the sun had passed below the horizon.

There was a grand display of fireworks in the evening, which for a time covered the waters of the Hillsborough with a brilliant glare. At the hour of 9 o'clock, the five warships at anchor in the harbor became illuminated, lights of many colors were placed at the port-holes, on the shrouds, masts, and along the yards. Rockets were sent up from each ship for half an hour, and when they broke on high myriads of falling stars added to the brilliancy of the scene.

A Ball and Banquet was given in honor of His Royal Highness, which was attended by a large and brilliant assemblage. The Prince arrived at 10 o'clock, and commenced the mirth of the evening dancing with Mrs. Dundas. The music was lively and quadrilles followed fast upon each other. The Prince evidently appreciated the reception he had received, dancing in great spirits with several ladies during the evening. His Highness departed for Government House accompanied by his kind host and hostess in the early morn. The Prince of Wales Rifles Volunteers, having been on guard at the scene of festivity since early the previous evening, was now dismissed.

The city at an early hour on Saturday the 11th was all alive. As the hour for the departure of His Highness drew nigh, the guard of honor and volunteer companies had assembled and were marshalled into position, while the dais on Queen's Wharf became occupied similar to that of the morning of the 9th. At 12 o'clock the lowering of the Royal Standard at Government House, together with the booming of artillery at George's Battery, signified that the visit of the Prince of Wales to our shores had terminated and that His Royal Highness was about taking leave of the colony.

As an expression of thanks for the kindness he had received, the Prince handed a donation of £150 to the Governor, to be disposed of for charitable purposes.

His Highness was accompanied by His Excellency and Mrs. Dundas on board the ship *Hero*, to luncheon, and as he was descending the landing stage to his royal barge, all the war-ships in port manned their yards, and when he stepped on the deck of the noble ship the Royal Standard of old England resumed its place at the mainmast top, then every ship thundered forth a Royal Salute, while the Band played the national anthem. Thus Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, bid adieu to Prince Edward Island. Then as the Royal Squadron sailed away from its moorings, in passing George's Battery the Volunteer Artillery greeted the Prince with a parting salute of 21 guns, with which closed the numerous events of this memorable visit.

Prince Edward Islanders were proud of the reception given in honor of Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, not one mishap occurred throughout the whole time to mar the pleasure of the reception; men, women, and even children vied with each other in demonstrations of loyalty; and truly were the words spoken, which the address presented by the city corporation contained: "We beg to assure Your Highness that this day will form an epoch in our history long to be remembered." Yes, to this remote period—when its writer and presenter have passed away—the visit of the Prince of Wales is referred to with sentiments of delight by all those who had the pleasure of witnessing his reception.

The Prince was then in the nineteenth year of his age. In 1863 His Highness married a Princess of Denmark, by whom he has four children surviving, viz., one son and three daughters. Thirty-six years have elapsed since His Royal Highness visited our beloved Isle, and although living through a period of changeable events, he still glories in the same high position which he then occupied, that is, Heir Apparent to the Crown and Throne of a great and mighty Empire; the sceptre of which his Queen mother has so long wielded, with the ever growing respect and admiration of a dutiful people, who wish with God's blessings that she may long be spared to rule over her vast domain.

On the morning of the 13th, the French frigate *Pomone* weighed anchor and stood slowly out to sea, having taken an active part in the various salutes fired in honor of the Prince,

as well as the grand display of fireworks on the night of the 10th.

The detachment of the 62nd, Captain Wilkison, V. C., sailed on board H. M. Ship *Cossack*, on the 14th, to join headquarters at Halifax. His Excellency, Governor Dundas, visited the ship and was received with a salute of 15 guns, which was replied to from George's Battery; this was the last duty of the Volunteer Artillery in connection with the Prince's visit to our shores.

On the 18th of August the Prince reached Quebec, where he was royally received, and again in Montreal on the 25th, he was received with great rejoicing; at Montreal he opened the Victoria Bridge over the St. Lawrence, the chief object of his visit to America.

On the removal of the ordnance from the blockhouse in 1856, as already stated, an 18 pr. gun was allowed to slip from its sling and roll over the bank of the fortress to the water's edge, where it remained for several years, but in 1860, during July, when all were preparing for the reception of the Prince, the late Theophilus DesBrisay, Esq., had the gun brought to Charlottetown and placed in the ground, in an upright position with the muzzle upwards, at the north angle of Queen and Grafton Streets: a stout flag-staff of considerable length was placed in the bore of the gun, from the summit of which the Union Jack was displayed during the three days sojourn of His Royal Highness; and though the staff has been removed many years, the gun remains erect, as a memento of the harbor's fortifications, and a memorial of the visit of the Prince of Wales to Prince Edward Island.

After visiting the capital and other cities of the United States, His Royal Highness embarked on board H. M. Ship *Hero*, on the 20th of October, at Portland, Maine, and sailed for England, where he arrived after a passage of twelve days. Among the events of the year were the establishment of the Prince of Wales College, a change in the constitution whereby five additional members were added to the Legislative Council, the purchase of Sil Kirk Estate, consisting of 62,059 acres, for the sum of £9,879 Island currency, and the opening of the Land Commissioner's Court, at the Colonial Building, on the 5th September. This court was composed of three members,

who were appointed to enquire into the dispute between the proprietors and tenants. While in session they confirmed the Indians in their claim to Lennox Island, as a small portion of their forefathers' territory and hunting ground. The last remnant of the forest aborigines had built a chapel and some dwelling-houses, and had resided here for over fifty years previous, and in which they were now placed in undisturbed possession; otherwise the labors of the Commission became a dead letter.

At the assembling of the Legislature in 1861, His Excellency Governor Dundas, was escorted from Government House by a troop of Cavalry under the command of Major Davies. The guard of honor under Major Haviland, consisted of a detachment of Artillery and five companies of Rifles. The salutes of 15 guns each, were fired on the Barrack Square by a division of Artillery under Captain Pollard.

On the 24th May, Her Majesty's birthday, the city volunteers were ordered out for review. A salute of 21 guns and a *feu-de-joie* were fired and three cheers for the Queen were given, the march past, re-forming line and dismissal, constituting the day's manœuvres. The levee which followed at Government House was largely attended.

There was also a review and field day on the 28th June, the anniversary of Her Majesty's coronation. Besides the city volunteers many companies were in attendance from the rural districts. Battalion movements, firing of field guns, rifles firing, and charging of bayonets, constituted the review, which lasted for several hours. The number of spectators was large, for in those days the public generally took great interest in the volunteers' military performances.

The recent death which occurred in London of the Duchess of Kent, mother of our gracious Queen, threw the nation for a while into a state of mourning, during which a Royal visit to our shores was received from Her Majesty's second son, Alfred Ernest Albert, Duke of Edinburgh, an officer in the naval service; but owing to the death of his grandmother, no public reception was tendered him other than the kindness and hospitality paid him by His Excellency and Mrs. Dundas at Government House during his visit. In 1874, His Royal Highness married Maria Alexandrina, daughter of the Emperor of Russia, and by

inheritance became Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, a petty but rich state in Germany, where he now resides. The young Prince before leaving England relinquished all claim to parliamentary allowances, as well as the pay of a British Admiral, which amounted to some thousand pounds.

In order to complete the organization of the volunteers, a Rifle Association became established at Charlottetown during this year 1861, the object being to promote general efficiency in the use of the rifle, so necessary to all who desire to become skillful and expert in the management of this deadly weapon.

Rules and Regulations for the government of the Association were submitted to the Commander-in-chief and approved, a list was then open for membership and subscriptions.

The 12th of August, the day appointed for opening the Association, was therefore looked forward to by the volunteers with pleasing anticipation.

A Silver Cup of elaborate make, presented by His Excellency the Commander-in-chief, headed the list of prizes, of which there were seven.

Ranges and Targets for this match were:—

1st, 200 yards, target 2 feet by 6, bull's eye 8 inches diameter, center 24 inches; 2nd, 300 yards, target 4 feet by 6, center 24 inches; 3rd, target same as at the second range. Positions at the first range, standing, second and third ranges, kneeling. Value of each shot striking the targets were, outer 1, center 2, bull's eye 3 points. The Range Officers the Hon. Colonel Longworth and Captain DeBlois. All companies had the privilege of being represented by ten of their members.

The weather being everything that could be desired for the occasion, a great number of spectators were present, a great many being from the country districts.

The field in front of Government House having been selected for this contest, the targets were placed in the direction of the battery; the order of precedence being determined on by seniority, the Captain of Artillery having been called first delivered his fire through the center, and the contest continued from right to left until each man had fired five rounds—that being the number at each range. The contest having been

brought to a close on the second day, the distribution of prizes were then made as follows :—

1st Prize, Silver Cup,	Gunner D. McKinnon,	City Artillery
2nd Prize, £7 10s. od.	Private S. McRae,	Dundas Rifles
3rd Prize, 7 0 0	" J. Bearisto,	St. Eleanors "
4th Prize, 6 0 0	" P. Blatch,	Wheatley River "
5th Prize, 5 0 0	" P. Hickey,	Irish Volunteers "
6th Prize, 4 0 0	" W. Kennedy,	Dundas "
7th Prize, 3 10 0	Lieutenant McDonald,	Orwell "

A few weeks subsequent to the above event, the government of New Brunswick gave a valuable Silver Urn, as an Inter-colonial Prize to be fired for in a rifle match, and generously inviting a rifle team of twenty marksmen from each of the Provinces of Nova Scotia and Prince Edward Island, to be held at Sussex, early in October. Accordingly on the morning of the appointed day, the different teams having arrived at Sussex, reported themselves to the officer in command of the field. The ranges for this contest were 200, 300 and 400 yards, five rounds at each range, any position.

The Nova Scotia team were the first called on, and they delivered their fire in a soldier like manner, firing from a standing position at the first range, and kneeling at the second and third; the same may be said in reference to the New Brunswickers: but the Island team was the most successful. Patrick Hickey having scored 24 points, the highest number made, the Urn was awarded to him. The average of the shooting was as follows:—Nova Scotia $11\frac{1}{3}$, New Brunswick $12\frac{1}{2}$, Prince Edward Island $14.1\frac{1}{3}$. The Island team—which was commanded by Adjutant-General, Colonel Stewart,—upon their return to Charlottetown was loudly cheered by an eager crowd of citizens, who were awaiting their arrival. Private Hickey—the winner of the trophy and who was a member of the Irish Volunteers—was entertained at dinner by a number of officers and other gentlemen at the North American Hotel.

By the returns of the general census taken this year the population was 81,856, including 315 Indians. The churches numbered 156, schoolhouses 303, and licensed teachers 280; there were also 141 grist-mills, 176 saw-mills and 46 carding-mills, 55 tanneries and 89 fishing establishments on the Island.

On the 8th of January, 1862, intelligence reached here of the death of His Royal Highness, Prince Albert, Consort to Queen Victoria, which occurred at Windsor Castle on the 14th of December, in the 42nd year of his age. Forty-two minute guns were thereupon ordered by the Commander-in-chief to be fired at George's Battery by the City Artillery at 12 o'clock, noon, on the following day.

During the past summer, several gentlemen, principally officers of militia and volunteers, opened a subscription list towards raising funds for the purpose of forming a Military Band in Charlottetown, to be attached to the Volunteers. Musical instruments to the number of eighteen, having been sent for to London, which upon their arrival, were placed in the hands of Mr. Robert Galbraith, a gentleman of musical talent, who thereupon organized a neat little band known as the Volunteer Band of Charlottetown.

The Volunteers were now styled the Brigade, of which the Hon John H. Gray was appointed Colonel-in-chief. Queen's County Regiment comprised a troop of Cavalry, Battery of Artillery and 17 Companies of Rifles, and in February the following promotions were made, viz. : Major Haviland, Lieut. Colonel; Captain Pollard, Major; Lieut. Morris, Captain of Artillery; R. R. Hodgson, gent, Captain of the Prince of Wales Rifles; Captain Purdie, Adjutant. King's County Regiment comprised two Rifle Companies, Major L. C. Owen commanding. Prince County Regiment comprised a Battery of Artillery, and four Rifle Companies, Hon. J. C. Pope, Lieut. Colonel, commanding.

At the meeting of Parliament during February, the guard of honor commanded by Colonel Haviland consisted of a division of Artillery and six companies of Rifles. They marched from the Drill Shed for the first time to the enlivening music of the newly formed Volunteer Band, under the leadership of Mr. Galbraith. As the guard presented arms to His Excellency on his arrival, that movement was accompanied by the harmonious notes of "God save the Queen,"—a new feature in our military pageant. The music attracted a large number of spectators to the Drill Shed, where the Volunteers were dismissed. The salutes on this occasion were fired on the Barrack Square by the Artillery, under Major Pollard.

May 24th being the anniversary of Her Majesty's birthday, flags at an early hour were seen waving in the morning's breeze. A review of the city volunteers took place under Colonel Haviland. A Royal Salute was fired by the Artillery under Captain Morris, a *feu-de-joie* rolled from the rifles, hearty cheers were given, and the troops marched past to martial music played by the band, after which the parade dismissed. A levee at Government House, which was largely attended during the afternoon.

An addition of four 6 pounder brass guns,—forwarded by the Secretary of War—were received at George's Battery, raising the field battery to 6 guns, its original strength.

On the 28th of June, the anniversary of Her Majesty's Coronation, quite a display took place on the Barracks Square, greatly to the delight of the citizens who had congregated in vast numbers. This consisted of a field day; the Volunteers were called upon to defend George's Battery against a supposed enemy, who intended to attack and storm it on the land side, in similar manner as the fortress of Sebastopol had been laid siege to by the English and French, in 1854.

The city forces being insufficient within themselves to stand the shock of a powerful enemy, they were reinforced by the arrival of a body of Volunteers from different sections of the country, swelling the muster roll to several hundred. They formed in order of battle as follows: The field guns were placed so as to enfilade Rochford Street, in case the enemy should advance in that direction; light troops were then sent to the front in skirmishing order, while the main body, under Colonel Haviland, was drawn up in line with the Artillery, commanded by Captain Morris. The Commander-in-chief was stationed upon an eminence to the left rear, from where he had a commanding view of the field.

Presently the sharp rattle of rifles was heard in front, and bugles sounded the advance of the enemy; the Artillery thereupon opened fire at blank range; the main body of Infantry became engaged and were marching and counter-marching, so as to have the best chance at the enemy, while they themselves were keeping safe from danger. But a singular panic came over the gallant artillery, as if alarmed at the approach of cavalry; the officers cried aloud, "dismount the Battery," and

immediately the guns, wheels, trails and axle-trees, were thrown flat upon the ground, while for a time the gunners rested their wearied bodies upon the different parts as though nothing strange had occurred. But orders were shortly given to remount the Battery and they were soon again in the heat of action, filling the atmosphere with noise, dust, and curling wreaths of smoke, when through the mist at that moment, a long line as straight as the ranks of a grenadier regiment was observed posted a little distance in front ; being determined that no foe should obtain a footing within the ramparts of the fort, the bugles sounded the charge, and with levelled bayonets, the whole line pressed forward with terrific speed, when the sturdy fence surrounding the Barrack grounds, brought it suddenly to a halt. With this grand charge the fighting was brought to a close, and the brave little army being deeply impressed with the old proverb, viz : "all is well that ends well," retired from the hard fought field, leaving the wounded and burial of the dead for the care of the morrow.

The second Rifle Competition was held this year on the 11th of August, in a field situated a little to the east of the city, extending from the river's side to the lower road, it was fitted up with two targets, the firing being directed towards the river. Here an Intercolonial Match was also to be contested. During the late session of the Legislature, the sum of £60 was granted for the purpose of purchasing an Intercolonial prize—whereby the volunteers should be encouraged—and having decided upon offering a handsome Silver Cup as a prize, they at once sent to London, and in due time the trophy arrived. Rifle teams of twenty each were then invited from Nova Scotia and New Brunswick to compete with the same number of our own marksmen for the possession of this valuable article. The morning was fair and promising with scarce a breath of wind. Tents for the accommodation of visitors were erected on various parts of the field, as the hour of 10 o'clock arrived, the strains of music which had been heard afar off, now entered the field gate, followed by the Island competitors, numbering 86, and a great number of spectators, happy and rejoicing.

The ranges, targets and number of rounds to be fired, were similar to that of the previous year. Major Hunter Duvar was range officer, and Colonels Lourie and Crowdie, umpires.

His Excellency accompanied by Mrs. Dundas, and a number of officers having arrived, the firing for the local prizes then commenced, continuing throughout the day, and finished on the following morning.

The Intercolonial competition having been announced, at 2 o'clock the New Brunswickers and Nova Scotians assembled at the right hand target while the Islanders took up their position at the left. As the match proceeded, it was witnessed by a great throng of spectators, and the excitement increased as the match advanced; yet scarce a sound was heard except the commands of the officers, reports of rifles, and sharp tap of the bullet on the target. At the close of the competition, the highest score made by the Island team was 20 points, which was obtained by Noah Harper, of the Thistle Company, while six others scored 19 each, but John Marks, of the New Brunswick team, scored as high as 21 points, and was therefore declared the winner of the prize.

His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor—who was indefatigable in his attentions throughout the contest—highly complimented Private Marks upon his achievement when presenting the Cup to him, though His Excellency and citizens generally felt grieved that such a valuable prize was to be taken from the Island. The local Prizes were then distributed to the successful competitors as follows :—

Private McGregor,	Lot 49 Rifles	£16	00s.	0d.	and Silver Medal
" Stewart,	New Perth Rifles	14	00	0	
" Bearisto,	Queen's Own Rifles	12	00	0	
" Harper,	Thistle Rifles	10	00	0	
Major Pollard,		7	10	0	
Private McLaren,	New Perth Rifles	6	00	0	
" McKinnon,	Prince of Wales Rifles	4	10	0	
" McLeod,	Scotia Rifles	4	00	0	
Gunr. Dogherty,	Artillery	3	00	0	
Private Howatt,	Tryon Rifles	2	00	0	

A third Intercolonial competition, as proposed by the Government of Nova Scotia, took place near the town of Truro, on the 12th day of September, when Rifle Teams from the other Provinces were invited to compete.

Being determined to make good the recent loss at their own shooting match, the Island volunteers, by frequent practice with the rifle, obtained a degree of dexterity and experience, before unknown to them. On the 10th of September, twenty

marksmen left for Truro, where they arrived the next day, under the Adjutant General's command.

On the morning of the 12th, all being in readiness for the contest, every movement in connection with which, being under strict military rules and regulations, superintended by officers and non-commissioned officers of the garrison at Halifax, argued that the contest was to be a stiff one.

At the hour of nine o'clock, the bugles sounded the assembling of the teams in front of the sites of six sets of targets. They were told off into six squads, so intermixed that every third man was either a Nova Scotian, New Brunswicker, or an Islander. At eleven o'clock the bugles again sounded the commencement, when under the scorching rays of an autumn's sun and a serene atmosphere, the teams began to blaze away till each man had fired five rounds. The range was then changed from 200 to 300 yards, but the narrow target with its 8 inch circular bull's eye and standing position, was still adhered to. At the 400 yards range, the targets were increased to the width of 6 feet—bulls eye being dispensed with—and kneeling position admitted.

The firing at the various ranges having been finished, it was then found that three competitors—namely, Sergeant Kelly, of the Nova Scotia team, Major Pollard and Private Maclaren, of the Island team, had each scored 21 points, but in reference to the number of hits, the Sergeant, as discovered, missed the target once, while of the Islanders, every shot told; the two latter competitors were then called to the front to fire off for ownership of the prize,—a handsome silver cup, standing 18 inches high, decorated with the arms of Nova Scotia, and entwined with richly embossed wild foliage of that Province,—resulting in the trophy being captured by Major Pollard.

The following is the average of the shooting upon this occasion: New Brunswick 13.50, Nova Scotia 13.70, Prince Edward Island 16.30.

When the news reached Charlottetown that the prize had been won by a member of the Island team, there arose considerable excitement and rejoicing. A bonfire was set off on Queen Square, which continued to send forth a cheering blaze until a late hour of the night, while frequent volleys of musketry, and an almost incessant blaze of small fireworks bore testimony to, and kept alive the general enthusiasm.

On the morning of the 10th, the steamer *Westmorland* having the Island team on board arrived from Pictou. The team was joyfully received,—when in front of George's Battery a salvo of artillery was fired welcoming them to their homes. The city was decorated with flags in honor of the occurrence. On Pownal wharf the volunteers were in attendance, carriages adorned in bunting were in waiting in which the team was invited to seats. A procession of volunteers headed by some cavalry, under Major Davies, and the volunteer band, was formed which paraded the principal streets of the city midst joyful expressions of welcome. The prize cup being publicly exhibited upon a small table covered over with the Union Jack in the front part of the foremost carriage, in which sat the two competitors who had so lately contended for its possession.

In front of Government House, where the procession halted, His Excellency warmly congratulated the team on their great success, a result he had confidently anticipated, judging from recent rifle practice which he had witnessed at a distance. The cup was then passed to His Excellency and to Mrs. Dundas for inspection, who again complimented Major Pollard upon possessing such a handsome trophy.

The Governor then presented Private Maclaren with a Scottish Broadsword, directing him to wear it upon any military occasion in His Excellency's name, wishing him a long life to enjoy it.

After this mark of public respect the team, so highly honored, was then conducted to their respective quarters; when the procession, satisfied with the result of the morning's parade, marched to the drill shed and dispersed.

The detailed report of the shooting at Truro, as prepared by the Adjutant General, evidenced the creditable proficiency to which the Volunteers had attained. They, said the report, "acquitted themselves in a manner such as to reflect great credit upon their Island home, and to call forth the approbation and applause of their rivals throughout the contest, which in its progress was witnessed by a large concourse of interested spectators, whose intense interest was by no means lessened, as two of the Island teams fired off for possession of the prize as above related."

The local government having decided on forwarding an exhibit to the great exhibition which was to open in London on the first of May next, made a collection of products and manufactures of the Island, which were placed under the charge of Henry Haszard, Esq., Commissioner, who sailed with them for England during the month of October.

The Assembly met for the dispatch of business in February, 1863, and on that occasion the muster of Volunteers comprised a sub-division of Artillery and six companies of Rifles, with the band, under command of Major Pollard; as they were drawn up in front of the Colonial Building they presented a fine martial appearance, and elicited great praise for their soldierly bearing. Major Davies commanded the Cavalry escort to His Excellency, while Captain Morris fired the salutes at Fort Edward.

On the 17th March, the Benevolent Irish Society and Temperance Societies, in full regalia, and with banners and flags, proceeded by a band, marched in procession to St. Dunstan's Cathedral, where an impressive ceremony was solemnized, after which they paraded the principal streets of the city.

The 24th of May again witnessed the assembling of the city volunteers, in honor of Her Majesty's Birthday. A royal salute, *feu-de-joie*, the march-past to sweet strains of music, and a levee at Government House, comprised the celebrations of the day.

During the afternoon the ceremony of laying the corner-stone of the new Methodist church was successfully performed, by Mrs. Dundas, the Governor's lady. It is also worthy of remark that this house of worship is the first in the city built of brick. This large and beautiful church is erected on the corner of Prince and Sydney streets, is 115 feet long, 68 feet wide, and 42 feet to the eaves, having a seating capacity of 1500. Its Sunday School numbers over 600 scholars.

The 28th of June also witnessed the collection of some 400 volunteers at the Barrack Square, the firing of guns and rifles, and crowds of spectators whose interest in the movements was undiminished: but the most pleasing anticipations awaited the Annual Rifle Competition, which was held on the 29th of September, on government grounds and was attended by 88

competitors. There were 12 prizes, ranging from £12 downward, the National Association Silver Medal of England accompanied the 1st prize, which was captured by Bombardier Leard, City Artillery. Here, for the first time in our history of target shooting, hits together with points counted, which raised the scoring as follows:—outer 2, center 3, bull's eye 4 ; other changes in target scoring has from time to time taken place, which shall be duly noticed hereafter.

The annual gathering of the Caledonian Club was held during the summer on Government Farm—now Victoria Park—covered seats were erected for the accommodation of the fair sex and others. At 10 o'clock the Club marching in procession to the wild and thrilling strains of the bagpipes arrived on the grounds, shortly after which hearty cheering announced the presence of Governor Dundas with his amiable lady, as they seated themselves within the enclosure of the stand. A band of music was also in attendance, and for the first time in the history of the Caledonian Club, a series of Scottish sports were introduced, and carried out in an excellent manner to the satisfaction of all present. After the presentation of a number of prizes to the successful competitors of the various games, the Club marched to their Club Room headed by the band. From this date the annual gathering of the Clans became a certainty, and the athletic sports of the day is looked forward to by many with delightful anticipations.

On the 19th of January, 1864, Captain John Lea, late of Prince of Wales Rifles, died at his residence and was buried with military honors, his being the first death of an enrolled officer since the organization of the volunteers. Captain Lea had formerly been a subaltern officer in the City Guards, and when in 1859 the Enfield Rifles arrived, was amongst the first to enroll his name as a defender of his country.

At the assembling of Parliament during the month of March, the turn out of volunteers consisted of a cavalry escort, artillery salutes and guard of honor marching to the enlivening strains of the band ; it being a repetition of other openings of the Assembly.

On the 24th May the City Volunteers assembled at George's Battery in order to celebrate the anniversary of Her Majesty's birthday. Here a royal salute had been witnessed, a *feu-de-joie*

had been fired. The march-past, wheeling and marching, accompanied with music had been admired. Now, however all military pomp or display on these old familiar grounds are at an end,—and forever.

By an Act of the General Assembly passed during the session of 1863, the Imperial Government granted to the Island sole use and possession of the ordnance property, situated to the south of the city, comprising George's Battery and Barrack Ground ; this property was divided into twenty-one building lots, and sold by public auction in June, 1864, realizing the sum of £5,479 currency.

Ninety-nine years had passed away since the site of the garrison and that of the town had been designed by Captain Holland. While the fortress was erected, the guns mounted, and the barracks built during the latter part of the last century, subsequent to the troops having been withdrawn it became a parade ground for the volunteers, and a favorite resort for the citizens, for as yet the pleasures and benefits of a Park was forbidden them. Although its military utility has terminated, yet its aspect has changed from a state of dilapidation to that of an ornamented and fashionable locality, now an esplanade and carriage way passes along from Water Street around the sea face to Sydney Street ; on the interior side of this, substantial and spacious edifices have been erected, and beautifully adorned with trees and plants. The change has been a benefit as well as a large source of revenue to the city. Handsome residences have likewise been erected in various localities in and about the city, some of brick, but the great majority of wood, while the style of architecture would be creditable to a more pretentious place.

Of eight churches then erected in the city, only one of these was of brick, viz : the Methodist Chapel, on Prince Street ; whilst St. Paul's and Zion Churches ; St. Dunstan's Cathedral ; the Baptist Chapel ; St. James' Church ; the Free Church of Scotland, and that of the Bible Christians, were all of wood. Since then a change in building material has taken place, as now all the principal buildings are of brick.

A Lunatic Asylum intended for the care of insane persons had been erected near Brighton shore, in virtue of an Act of Parliament passed during the session of 1840. In 1858, the commodious building of the Convent of the Congregation of

Notre Dame and the Wesleyan Academy—were erected—Institutions which afforded to numerous young girls belonging to the Island, the benefits of superior education : St. Patrick's Hall, St. Dunstan's College, rebuilt, West Kent Street School ; and a very beautiful three story dwelling in conjunction with the Methodist Chapel as a Parsonage, were all of brick. And as fire or process of time devastated various old fabrics many of them were thereupon replaced by buildings of the more lasting material. And as handsome buildings were being erected throughout the city, there arose opposite St. Dunstan's Cathedral a beautiful edifice, the Bishop's Palace, built of Nova Scotia Freestone, by Bishop McIntyre, where it towers as a memorial of that Prelate's artistic taste in architectural grandeur and design.

On the first of September, this year, the question of Confederating the British Provinces in North America, was for the first time brought before the people of this Island. Delegates representing the Canadas, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick, having arrived here, meetings were convened in the Council Chamber to discuss the subject.

These representing the Island's interest were, the Hon. Col. J. H. Gray, the Hon. E. Palmer, the Hon. W. H. Pope, the Hon. G. Coles, and the Hon. A. A. McDonald. From here the Convention adjourned to meet at Quebec.

Before leaving here, however, a public ball and banquet under the auspices of the Government was given in their honor, at the Colonial Building, and was said to have been the most brilliant fete that ever occurred in the city.

In the evening, at 9 o'clock, the guests were escorted by the Mayor of the City to the Council Chamber, which had been tastefully furnished as a drawing room, and were received by the Governor and Mrs. Dundas.

His Excellency with his lady on his arm, was followed by the guests and their partners, to the ball room, the band playing the National Anthem. The ball was opened with a set of quadrilles, and the dancing was kept up with great spirit till near 5 o'clock next morning.

The Assembly room where the ball was held was superbly decorated with bunting and evergreens, festooned and richly interwoven with flowers. A large transparency, representing

the Arms and Motto of the Island, was placed over the Speaker's canopy; splendid mirrors were placed round the room, and festive life beamed in every quarter, while female loveliness—a most distinguishing feature—could not be better displayed than on this occasion.

The Legislative Library was appropriated as a refreshment room, where tea, coffee, and cake were served in abundance, while sherry, port, champagne, and other beverages were liberally supplied for those who preferred the more exhilarating fluids. Mid'st the pleasures of the evening, friends met and interchanged courtesies and new friendships were formed.

The Court Room below was the place selected for the supper room, to which the party repaired a little after 12 o'clock, where a rich repast was abundantly provided. Toasts were given and responded to, in brilliant speeches. From here the Delegates took their departure and proceeded on board a steamer, which sailed for Halifax where they were to discuss the subject of Union in that Province.

The fourth Rifle Competition commenced on Government House Grounds on the 29th; the morning was delightfully serene, but the number of spectators was not so large as on former occasions. This year there were only two ranges, viz., 200 and 500 yards, with five rounds at each, and ten prizes. Of the 88 competitors, Allen Stewart of the Dundas Rifles made the highest score and received the first prize of £10, accompanied by the Rifle Association Medal.

In the year 1865, the opening of the Legislature took place during the month of March, and was attended with the usual honors, the cavalry escort being led by Captain Holman; the salutes were fired near the bridge leading to Government House from brass field guns, Captain Morris of the artillery being in command. The guard of honor was comprised of seven rifle companies and was commanded by Major Pollard. The band being in attendance discoursed spirited music, which was greatly appreciated.

The forty-fifth anniversary of Her Majesty's birthday was celebrated in front of the Colonial Building by the city volunteers under the command of Colonel Haviland, in presence of a large number of spectators. The review comprised the firing

of a *feu-de-joie*, three hearty cheers for Queen Victoria, the march-past, after which the rifle corps were put through the manual and platoon exercise by the Major of the Battalion. The salute was fired from Fort Edward by Capt. Morris's Battery of Artillery.

The Commander-in-chief being about to visit Scotland, his native country, a farewell review was held on Rochford Square on the 15th of July, prior to his departure, under the command of Major Pollard. This was the largest assemblage of volunteers that had as yet mustered together; it comprised a troop of cavalry, a battery of artillery with two guns, and a battalion of infantry, numbering seven companies of Rifles. They were drawn up in review order, facing Kent street, near to which the saluting flag was posted.

On the arrival of His Excellency, at 3 o'clock, he was greeted by the artillery with a salute of 15 guns, after which the line broke into column, and marched past to the music of a lively quick step; reforming line they were then thrown forward by the advance of echelon of companies from the left as the bugles sounded the alarm, then on came a courageous body of horsemen with swords flashing high, directing their attack against the kneeling ranks of the various companies, but when sufficiently nigh so as to ensure a certain mark, fire! thundered the captains, when every trigger was drawn; but on rode the horsemen till the artillery let blaze at them, when about they wheeled seeking shelter from whence they came. Three cheers were then given for His Excellency the Commander-in-chief, which ended the review.

When His Excellency and lady left for England, the Hon. Robert Hodgson was sworn in Administrator of the colony.

At this period vague theories were promulgated among certain classes of the people, causing an excitement such as the Island had not experienced since first it was visited by Europeans. This was mainly due to the vexed land question which for near a century had been a source of anxiety to the colony. Feeling aggrieved on account of repeated failures from time to time, to obtain any redress or settlement of the disputes with the proprietors, the tenants organized a confederacy throughout the Island, in order if possible to overcome these difficulties. This organization was known as "The Tenant League,"

having branch societies in all parts of the country. In Charlottetown a large convention of delegates met the year previous, for the purpose of framing a constitution for the whole organization ; which enjoined in explicit terms a solemn obligation to withhold all further payment of rent, each member was to contribute an equal share towards all expenses, that might be incurred by litigation caused by the refusal of the payment of rents. But the Government in power at the time determined to call in the assistance of the military, to aid the Sheriff and civil officers in maintaining the supremacy of the law and to enforce the payment of rent. And in the month of August, a detachment of the 16th Regiment, about one hundred and sixty soldiers, eight sergeants, four lieutenants and two captains, under the command of a major, arrived in Charlottetown from Halifax. And as the old barracks were disposed of and taken down the year previous, the troops therefore pitched their tents in a field on the east side of the Malpeque road, opposite the city spring, where they were comfortably cantoned. The presence of the soldiers checked all lawless excesses, on the part of the tenant league,—but they ultimately obtained the main object of their desire, namely, converting leasehold into freehold, and making a final settlement with the proprietors. As the summer season was near over, it became necessary to provide substantial quarters for the troops, before the setting in of winter. And for this purpose a site was selected at the pleasant little hamlet of Brighton, where barracks, consisting of three long buildings, together with military stores, were erected, and completed by October, at a great expense to the colony. To these the detachment removed, but for a few days only, as they received orders to join their Regiment at Halifax, and were relieved early in November by two companies of the 15th under the command of Major Sewell. At Victoria Barracks, this detachment remained during the winter, until the 20th of April, 1866, when they too left to rejoin headquarters ; the Volunteer Artillery, Captain Morris, then took temporary charge for a few days, when they were relieved by the arrival of two companies of the 4th Regiment, under Major Paton. This detachment remained until the following year, when they also left to rejoin headquarters, leaving the barracks to the tender mercy of an incendiary.

Governor Dundas returned to the Island during November,

and resumed the duties of his office, by which time the excitement caused by the "tenant league" had altogether subsided.

The Legislature met on the 9th of April, 1866; the guard of honor was composed of a company of regulars commanded by Captain Boyce. The salutes were fired by the city artillery under Captain Morris.

But now an extraordinary event took place, though wild and ridiculous it nevertheless infused a new life into military movements everywhere throughout the British Colonies in North America. During this spring the Canadas were thrown into a state of great excitement and alarm, through the invasion of the country by a large number of the so-called "Fenian brotherhood," of the United States. This organization had for its object the entire conquest of the Provinces. The Canadas, New Brunswick and Nova Scotia, thereupon flew to arms; while the Legislature of this colony, placed at the disposal of the Government, a considerable portion of the Island's revenue in order that its mite should be shared in maintaining British rule and independence. But those intruders of the soil were very soon forced to beat a hurried retreat before the valor of British soldiers and Canadian volunteers, and their bold attempt died away most ignominiously. Yet, notwithstanding the fact, that the ambitious career of the Fenians had been brought to a close, the Commander-in-chief of this little Isle, resolved to turn the funds, placed at his disposal, towards the defences and safety of the colony. With this object in view, Captain T. D. Smith, an officer of the detachment at Victoria Barracks, was appointed to superintend all military affairs of the Island, with the local rank of Colonel of Militia, and an annual salary of £300 currency. Thereupon, military instructors were engaged to drill the volunteers; while at the same time it had been determined to re-organize the militia of the colony,—which for many a year past was allowed to remain dormant. All citizens who were eligible to serve as militia men, were enrolled, and ordered to attend drill for a term, not exceeding ten days, then followed a list of promotions, as ensigns, lieutenants, captains, majors, and lieutenant-colonels.—*See the Island Almanacs for 1867 to 1873.*

On the application of the Commander-in-chief, the Secretary of war forwarded a further supply of long and short Enfield Rifles, and three long 32 pounder battery guns, with equipments

complete: these were accompanied by a supply of blank and ball ammunition for each arm. The guns on their arrival were mounted at Fort Edward,—the only battery of four now remaining—for the protection of the harbor should there unfortunately be war between the mother country and any foreign nation.

A most terrible calamity happened on the morning of the 15th July, when a fire broke out at the east corner of King and Pownal Streets, spreading rapidly to Water and Dorchester Streets, across Queen Street to near Great George Street, where at length by the heroic exertions of the Fire Department, troops, and citizens generally, its progress was checked, not however before it had destroyed one hundred buildings, and left thirty families homeless.

The Rifle Competition for the year did not take place until the 4th of October,—owing to Captain Smith having to attend to his regimental duties,—when 120 competitors put in an appearance, but the day proved unfavorable for target shooting, a stiff breeze blowing at right angles with the line of fire, the clouds were dark and lowering, with slight snow showers announcing the near approach of winter. There were three matches and twenty-two prizes. Ranges for the first match were 300 and 500 yards, position, standing at the first range and kneeling the second. The firing commenced at 10 o'clock, continuing until the evening when the first prize—including the National Rifle Association medal—was awarded Major Pollard. The second and third matches fired at 200 and 400 yards, were concluded on the following day.

On the 15th of January, 1867, a new drill shed, situated to the west of lower Kent Street, was opened by the Commander-in-chief. A number of militia and volunteers having assembled under their respective officers, were formed in line, and after being inspected by His Excellency, the parade was then put through manual and other exercises; this was followed by an address by His Excellency, when three hearty cheers were given by the soldiery. Meantime the volunteer band discoursed its choicest music, greatly to the delight of the citizens who had collected to witness the proceedings.

The new drill shed was large, commodious and brilliantly lighted, having an armory for small arms of sufficient capacity to accommodate four or five rifle companies. Here from that

date, the city volunteers received their military instructions except in heavy gun exercise. Of the first organization of the volunteers many changes and alterations had taken place. The city artillery was told off into first and second batteries, the latter being placed under command of Captain Elijah Purdy, while a third rifle company was organized within the city, under Captain Albert Hensley. A troop of mounted rifles, at Lot 48, under Captain James Wood, was also raised; thus augmenting the number of troops, batteries and companies to twenty-eight in the three counties, and the Muster Roll to upwards of 1400 men, showing a degree of loyalty, zeal and energy, inferior to no other portion of the Queen's dominions.

When the Legislature met for the despatch of business on the 16th of April, the salutes were fired from the 32 pr. guns at Fort Edward. The guard of honor consisted of one company of the 4th Royals, under Captain Smith, with the volunteer band in attendance.

The Queen's birthday was celebrated by a military review, which took place on Rochford Square. This consisted of two companies of the 4th Royal, 3 companies of City Rifles all under the command of Major Paton, of the Garrison Artillery, with four field guns, under Captain Morris. The Commander-in-chief, on his arrival was received with a general salute. At 12 o'clock a Royal Salute was fired, accompanied by a *feu-de-joie*, by the whole line, three hearty cheers were given for Her Majesty; after which the line broke into column and marched past to the enlivening music of the band. And it was observed of the volunteers, that their marching, wheeling and other movements were but little inferior to the regular troops.

At 2 o'clock His Excellency held a levee, which was largely attended.

On the 27th, the detachment of the 4th Royals, stationed at Victoria Barracks, under the command of Major Paton, left our shores for headquarters, Halifax. These were the last regular troops that the colony had been favored with. They being stationed here a little over fourteen months, Captain Smith having obtained a leave of absence, did not accompany them.

On the 28th of June, the anniversary of the coronation, a grand review of volunteers came off, under Colonel Smith, the inspecting officer, in a field a little to the east of the city; the review comprised two troop of horse, Captains Holman and

Woods, two batteries of artillery with 4 guns, Captains Morris and Lord, a battalion of rifles, numbering some 800 to 900 men, were drawn up in line, presenting a fine soldierly appearance.

At 11 o'clock, as the Commander-in-chief took his station beneath the waving Union Jack, the artillery belched forth its thundering report,—then the sham battle of the day commenced. Field evolutions were performed with much spirit, followed by the rattling of small arms, in sub-divisions, companies and battalions, pouring forth tremendous volleys, charging the enemy with levelled bayonets, accompanied with loud shouts of triumph as the enemy was kept at bay.

These well executed performances were witnessed by a large crowd of spectators who during the day manifested the greatest interest possible in all the proceedings. But now a fresh movement had begun. The bugles sounded the alarm; thereupon the officers cried aloud: "Form rallying square to resist cavalry!" then a hasty rush towards chosen points were made, where the squares were quickly formed, just as the horsemen with flashing swords came to close quarters with them; the front rank men thereon bent to their knees while the murderous artillery again thundered forth anew,—with shot, shell, or canister, it matters not as the assailants turned and fled across the field, and the squares were saved, thus ending the review, it having lasted over three hours.

As already seen, the re-organization of the militia commenced in 1866, but it was not until 1867, that the movement became fully enforced on the people. During the sessions of these two years, the Legislature passed very stringent Militia Acts; by virtue of the authority of which, no less than sixteen regiments of militia became organized throughout the colony, having an average of nine companies, the captains of which were directed to enroll every person in his district who were eligible to serve as militia men, and cause them to muster for drill on certain specified days, under a penalty not exceeding £2, or imprisonment for neglecting to attend to his orders.

Being thus compelled by law, there was scarcely a settlement where for a time the drill-sergeant was not engaged.

The field inspecting officer, Colonel Smith, finding it impossible to absent himself from garrison duty, retired in order to join the headquarters of his regiment, to which vacancy Major

Cropley was then appointed. This officer, after a long service in the army, came to Charlottetown to settle in 1859. At this period the organization of the volunteers had commenced when Sergeant Cropley became infantry drill instructor to the artillery under Captain Pollard, and later to five or six rifle companies throughout the rural districts, devoting much time and attention towards their drill and efficiency. But in the year 1866, it being decided to re-establish the militia of the colony, an officer, a stranger of only a few days' sojourn in the community—who could devote but half time to the duties of the situation—was entrusted and empowered to enforce the Militia Act, in preference to the old veteran, who by strict attention to his duties as an officer of volunteers had worked himself up step by step to the rank of major. However the enforcement of the military law during a period of peace and happiness, appeared arbitrary, despotic and unwise. But a change had come.

At the opening of parliament during March, 1868, six companies of volunteers attended as a guard of honor under Major Beer; and a salute of 15 guns was fired from Fort Edward by Major Morris.

On the Queen's birthday, 24th of May, a review of volunteers was held on Queen Square, under the command of Colonel T. H. Haviland, No. 2 Artillery, Capt. Lord, firing a salute of 21 guns from Fort Edward. A levee at Government House was largely attended by the magistracy, clergy, volunteer officers, merchants, and others.

The eighth rifle competition came off on a large plain joining the city on the east, now known as Kensington Range. There were 120 competitors, 14 prizes, and 2 matches, to be fired. The ranges were: first match 200 and 600 yds; second match 200 and 400 yds.; five rounds at each range, position as formally. At the close of the first match, Gunner Younker, 1st Artillery, was declared the winner of the first prize and the National Association Medal.

Turning our attention to divine matters, we find that the English Church, situated opposite the west corner of Rochford Square, is the cathedral for this Province, over which the Lord Bishop of Nova Scotia exercises ecclesiastical jurisdiction; the church is built of brick; its erection commenced during this year,

being completed the following, and was consecrated on the Feast of its Patron Saint, St. Peter, 29th of June, 1869. Besides the main building there is an exquisite little chapel of All Souls, built in memory of the late Priest Incumbent, the Rev. George W. Hodgson, in which are held most of the services of the church. Holy Communion daily at 7.45 a. m. ; Sundays, Holy Communion at 8 a. m. Matins and Communion alternately on Sundays, at 11 a. m. Evensong at 7 p. m.

On the 22nd of October, George Dundas, Esq., who had been Lieutenant Governor of the Island since 1859, left for England ; and Sir Robert Hodgson was sworn in Administrator, and Commander-in-chief.

The Legislature met on the 3rd of March, 1869, attended by the customary display of volunteers, 15 guns, martial music, and a vast crowd of spectators. His Honor the Administrator, preceded by two troops of cavalry, was received with a general salute, the band playing "God save the Queen."

The Queen's birthday, this year, was celebrated on the 2nd of June. The volunteers assembled at Fort Edward, under Major Beer. A Royal Salute, and *feu-de-joie*, were fired, and three cheers given for Her Majesty ; the volunteers marched past to the music of the band, after which a levee was held at Government House in honor of the occasion.

On the 4th of August, H. M. armor-plated ship *Royal Alfred*, 18 guns, bearing the flag of Admiral Mundy, entered the harbor, accompanied by the *Mullet*, 5 guns, and the gun-boat *Minstrel*. After a few days sojourn, the little squadron returned to Halifax.

On the 11th, Sir John Young, Bart., Governor General of Canada, arrived on a visit to the colony, accompanied by some of his leading ministers. His Excellency on landing was received by His Honor the Commander-in-chief, Sir Robert Hodgson, and conducted to Government House ; where the Mayor and City Council presented him with an address, to which a suitable reply was given. The city volunteer rifles, under Major Morris, comprised the guard of honor ; while from Fort Edward, a salute of 19 guns was fired by the 2nd artillery, under Captain Lord. At the Colonial Building—which was fitted up for the occasion—a *dejeuner* was given in his honor—testifying to him the loyalty and good will of the citizens.

On Saturday, the 28th, the Island received a distinguished visit from His Royal Highness, Prince Arthur ; third son of Her Majesty Queen Victoria.

Preparation for his reception had previously been made ; the Colonial Building had been fitted up with much taste, as a drawing room, ball room, banquet hall and refreshment department.

The volunteers comprising the guard of honor under Colonel Beer, consisted of several companies ; they formed in open ranks on the wharf and Queen Street, where they were joined by the Free Masons in regalia and other societies taking part in the demonstration. No. 1 Artillery under Major Morris, manned the battery at Fort Edward, and fired a royal salute of 21 guns.

Handsome arches had been erected for the occasion ; the motto on one of them was inscribed thus : "Welcome to Prince Arthur, son of our beloved Queen."

On the signal being made that H. M. ship *Dart*, with the Prince on board, was approaching the harbor, all whose duty it was to receive, assembled at their posts. His Royal Highness stepped on the wharf midst the firing of artillery, presenting of arms, sweet strains of music, and enthusiastic shouts of the people ; then His Honor the Administrator—with great courtesy—welcomed the Prince to the Island, after which he was conducted to Government House, and presented with an address by Mayor DesBrisay, and members of the Corporation.

On the day following the Prince attended divine service at St. Paul's church in company with His Honor the Administrator.

A regimental band of thirty instruments was forwarded from Halifax, and remained in the city during the sojourn of His Royal Highness.

On the evening of the 23rd, the city was brilliantly illuminated, and a grand display of fireworks was set off on Queen Square. The Halifax military band enlivened the occasion with music ; but its waltz and quadrille music, during the hours of the ball in the small though gay Assembly room of the Legislature, called forth the loudest praise.

About 10 o'clock, the Prince was escorted from Government House to the Colonial Building by a torchlight procession ;

comprised of members of the fire department, carrying some eighty tapers, under the direction of Captain Strickland; when passing Rochford Square a bonfire blazed forth, while the young and merry gamboled and frolicked round the burning pile.

The Prince upon his arrival opened the ball; and as the music was played in lively strains, dances followed fast upon each other till the hour of four a. m., when the brilliant assemblage retired from the festive scene, delighted with the entertainment.

The 24th witnessed the departure of the Prince on board Her Majesty's Ship *Dart*, bound for Quebec. A guard of honor was in attendance as His Highness quitted our shores, while at Fort Edward, the artillery, under Capt. Lord, thundered forth a farewell salute.

His Royal Highness holding a commission as lieutenant in the Rifle Brigade, joined his regiment at Quebec. Having passed through various regimental ranks, he now fills that of General in the army, and commanded a division in Egypt a few years since—during the war in that country.

During the interval of those distinguished visits, some rascal under cover of a dark night, set the Victoria Barrack's on fire, with the intention no doubt of consuming the whole pile. But the alarm having reached the city, the fire companies with engines were soon on the ground, and by great exertions saved all the buildings, with the exception of the one known as officers' quarters, in which the fire originated. As the conflagration was said to have been the act of an incendiary, the Government offered £300 as reward, in order to obtain such evidence as would lead to the conviction of the guilty party, which, however, failed in its object.

The 9th rifle competition was held at Kensington range during September; there were 120 competitors, 3 matches and 20 prizes. The ranges for the first match were 200 and 500 yds. for the others 200 and 400 yds. positions as formerly. At the close of the leading match W. C. White, of the P. W. Rifles, was declared the winner of the medal and a purse.

At the opening of the Legislature on March 3rd, 1870, Colonel Beer commanded the guard of honor, which consisted of several volunteer rifle companies, accompanied by the band.

Two troops of cavalry formed the escort under Captain Holman, while the 1st Artillery, Major Morris, fired the usual salutes at Fort Edward.

On the 18th of May, the U. S. Warship *Frolic* entered the port and anchored near Pownal wharf; she carried 20 guns, and a large crew besides officers.

The 24th was celebrated by a general display of bunting throughout the city. A review of volunteers was held at Fort Edward by Colonel Beer. At 12 o'clock a Royal Salute of 21 guns was fired by No. 2 Artillery, Captain Lord, accompanied by a *feu-de-joie*, by the rifles. The U. S. Ship *Frolic* also fired 21 guns on this occasion, which in the Republic is known as a National Salute.

August 6th, H. M. Ship *Valorous*, Captain Hardinge, arrived, having a foreign fishing vessel in charge for a violation of the fishing protecting laws, for which she was subsequently confiscated by the Court of Vice-Admiralty.

October 6th H. M. Ship *Plover*, Commander Poland, having captured a fishing schooner for violation of the fishing laws, arrived in port with her prize.





CHAPTER VIII.

THE newly appointed Lieutenant Governor, William F. C. Robinson, Esquire, arrived on the 7th October, 1870, and was sworn into office at the Council Chamber. His Honor was the fourteenth, and the last Governor of the Island, who received his appointment direct from the British Crown. His administration, however, witnessed the consummation of the Union, which it was hoped would conduce to the strength and the harmony of the British Provinces in North America, and enhance the liberties of the people.

The Industrial Exhibition opened on the 14th at the drill shed. His Honor the Governor was received at the entrance by a guard of honor comprised of the city volunteer rifles, under Major Hensley. A salute of 15 guns was fired at Fort Edward by the 1st Artillery, Major Morris,—these were the first military honors paid the new Governor since his arrival here. The origin of this Exhibition was chiefly due to the old Agricultural Society—which had been in operation since the year 1827. In addition to the improvements in “live stock and products of the soil,” liberal premiums were offered as an encouragement to local industries. These premiums, though small at first, increased from year to year, until such an abundant yield of home-made articles had accumulated for exhibit that a more extensive building, than was heretofore provided, became desirable. Accordingly, the new drill shed was obtained for that purpose ; when the Industrial Exhibition—as

it was now styled—had been opened for the first time by His Excellency Governor Dundas, on the 9th of October, 1867. It was also found that the exhibit of live stock had increased so, that during the administration of Governor Haviland, the field near the pond, west of the drill shed, was loaned as an Exhibition Ground for that purpose. Here, the annual Cattle Show and Exhibition were continued for many years, but as they too, became insufficient for the purpose, more commodious grounds and buildings have been procured.

The Legislature met for the despatch of business on the 15th of February, 1871. The 2nd artillery and several companies of rifles, under command of Major Hensley, comprised the guard of honor; the cavalry escort was under Captain Holman, and the salutes were fired by the 1st artillery, under Major Morris.

The celebration of the Queen's birthday comprised the usual review of volunteers, display of bunting, *feu-de-joie* and royal salute; also a levee at Government House, which was largely attended.

The annual rifle competition came off on the 18th of August. There were two matches; the first two ranges for the leading prizes were 200 and 500 yards, of which, Private Henderson, Royalty Rifles, captured the medal and purse of £10.

During the late session of the Legislature, a bill was passed authorizing the construction of a railway, to extend from Cascumpec to Georgetown, with branches touching at Tignish, Summerside, Charlottetown, and Souris, at a cost not exceeding five thousand pounds currency, per mile, including all the necessary appliances suitable for a good railroad. Such was the haste with which the scheme was enforced, that soon after the close of the session, tenders for the construction of the railway were called for, the track—east and west—together with its branches were surveyed, the contract awarded, and—in the presence of a large number of spectators—on the 2nd of October, the ceremony of cutting the first sod was performed. Then the work of construction was prosecuted with energy and despatch.

The ancient settlement of Cascumpec, the western terminus of the railway, distant 80 miles from Charlottetown, is situate on Lot 4, upon the western banks of Richmond Bay, which

during summer season is greatly frequented by fishing vessels. The railway was therefore a great boon to those who wished to tranship their fish and secure supplies, as this was the only harbor available for this purpose for a long stretch of coast. Shipbuilding had been carried on here early in this century, giving the village a good start on its way to prosperity. And by the construction of the railway it grew to be of great commercial importance, and is now known as Alberton.

Souris, the eastern terminus of the railway, 60 miles east of Charlottetown, is the outlet for the exports of a large portion of King's County. It also possesses a fine harbor, which has of late been considerably improved, and the volume of shipping trade is large and increasing. It is beautifully situated and is an inviting summer resort.

Other villages there are, such as Kensington, Montague, Saint Peter's, Cardigan, Crapaud, Tignish, Mount Stewart, Hunter River, Breadalbane, &c., all of them having either the advantage of a good harbor or railway station.

An Act was also passed during this session assimilating the currency of the Island to that of the Dominion of Canada, by the introduction of a decimal system of exchange in specie and keeping of accounts. The census returns for this year, show the population to be ninety-four thousand and twenty-one souls.

The assembling of the Legislature on the 5th of March, 1872, was attended with the usual ceremony. Two troop of cavalry under Captain Holman escorted His Honor the Governor to the Colonial Building, where he was received by a guard of honor commanded by Major Morris, the band playing the National Anthem, while the salutes were fired by No. 2 artillery, under Captain Lord.

May 24th, this being the anniversary of Her Majesty's birthday, there was a large display of bunting throughout the city in honor of the occasion. At 12 o'clock, there was a review of the city volunteers and a royal salute of 21 guns fired from Fort Edward. At two, the Commander-in-chief held a levee, while in the evening Mrs. Robinson entertained a number of persons to a ball at Government House, each of which was largely attended.

The union of the British North American Provinces being desired by the Imperial Government, the question was

prominently brought before the Government of the Island in 1864, and was strenuously opposed. But as time rolled on, the Province finding difficulty in raising means for constructing the railway—then under contract—the Government in the month of January, 1873, submitted important propositions to the Privy Council at Ottawa, with a view to a union with the Dominion, which propositions appeared to be the most satisfactory way to settle the difficulty consequent on the liabilities of the Island in connection with the railway. During February, the Hon. Robert P. Haythorne, leader of the Government, and Hon. David Laird having been appointed delegates, proceeded to Ottawa, where they had several interviews with a sub-committee of the council upon various questions connected with the important subject of the proposed union, which were fully discussed, and a minute of the terms and conditions as mutually agreed to was finally drawn up, after which they returned to Charlottetown. The result of this mission was a dissolution of the House of Assembly in order to give the electors an opportunity to pronounce their opinion on certain terms of the union by the Dominion Government through Messrs. Haythorne and Laird. But the election resulting in favor of the opposition,—and better terms,—a coalition government under the leadership of Messrs. Pope and Howlan was formed. They met the Assembly on the 27th April, when the question of union was discussed, and a resolution passed to the effect, that the terms and conditions proposed did not secure to the Island a sum sufficient to defray requirements of its local government, and that the Lieutenant Governor be therefore authorized to appoint delegates to proceed to Ottawa to confer with the Government of the Dominion on the all important subject. Accordingly, the Hon. the Leader of the Government, Hon. George W. Howlan, and the Hon. T. H. Haviland were appointed as delegates to proceed to Ottawa and discuss with the Government the subject of better terms for the Island than formerly agreed to. Having succeeded in their mission, the delegates returned to the city where the new conditions of the proposed union were submitted to the House of Assembly then in session; the question of union having been put to the House was carried by twenty-seven votes to two, and the legislative action necessary to consummate the union

of the Island with Canada was completed. The action of the Government having been transmitted to England, was received there with satisfaction. At the assembling of Parliament on the above occasion, a military order had been given and acted upon reducing the number of the guard of honor to 50 rank and file, 1 sergeant, 1 subaltern and a captain; while but 1 salute was fired by the artillery; and again, on Queen's birthday, a royal salute from the 32 pounders constituted the sole military display in relation thereto; such order being in accordance with the Rules and Regulations of the Dominion service.

At an early hour on the first of July, called Dominion Day, the city and the shipping in the harbor became decked with bunting, and at 12 o'clock, the Dominion flag was run up at the Colonial Building, Post Office, and at Fort Edward. Here a salute of 21 guns and a *feu-de-joie* were fired by the volunteers, the band playing the National Anthem; while the churches and city bells rang out a lively peal, at the same time the Sheriff, William R. Watson, Esq., ascended the balcony of the Colonial Building and read therefrom the Union Proclamation; wherein it was set forth that Prince Edward Island that day was received as another branch of the Dominion of Canada.

From the review of the volunteers at Fort Edward, His Honor Governor Robinson attended at the Council Chamber, where the Judges and Executive Councilors had previously assembled. Here the Governor General's commission appointing William C. Robinson, Esq., Governor of this Island, under the Dominion, was read, after which the oath was administered to His Honor and to the Councilors by the Judges of the Supreme Court. And thus as it was known, that Prince Edward Island,—being for many years almost unanimously opposed to any change in the constitution of the colony,—became a Province of the Dominion of Canada, bringing the question to a final solution.

At the hour of noon H. M. S. *Spartan*, then in port, being gaily decorated, also fired a salute of 21 guns. At night the Colonial Building and Post Office were illuminated; fireworks were set off, presenting a fine appearance; but the most beautiful sight was the illumination of H. M. Ship *Spartan*, with her ports and rigging all lit up with many kinds of colored lights.

Of the principal conditions on which the Union took place,

Campbell, in his history of the Island, says: "The Island should, on entering the union, be entitled to incur a debt equal to fifty dollars a head of its population, as shown by the census returns of 1871; that is to say, four million seven hundred and one thousand and fifty dollars; that the Island, not having incurred debts equal to the sum just mentioned, should be entitled to receive, by half-yearly payments in advance, from the general government, interest at the rate of five per cent. per annum on the difference, from time to time, between the actual amount of its indebtedness and the amount of indebtedness authorized; that, as the government of Prince Edward Island held no lands from the Crown, and consequently enjoyed no revenue from that source for the construction and maintenance of public works, the Dominion government should pay, by half-yearly installments, in advance, to the government of Prince Edward Island, forty-five thousand dollars yearly, less five per cent., upon any sum not exceeding eight hundred thousand dollars, which the Dominion government might advance to the Prince Edward Island government for the purchase of land now held by the large proprietors; that, in consideration of the transfer to the parliament of Canada of the powers of taxation, the following sums should be paid yearly by Canada to Prince Edward Island, for the support of the government and legislature; that is to say, thirty thousand dollars, and an annual grant equal to eighty cents per head of its population, as shown by the census returns of 1871,—namely, ninety-four thousand and twenty-one,—both by half-yearly payments in advance,—such grant of eighty cents per head to be augmented in proportion to such increase of population of the Island as might be shown by each decennial census, until the population amounted to four hundred thousand, at which rate such grant should thereafter remain."

"The Dominion assumed the appointment, and payment of the salary of the Lieut. Governor, that of the Judges of the Superior and District Courts; the appointment of the officials and all charges in respect to the customs, excise, postal, railway, and provisions for the militia. They also took under their protection, the fisheries, light-houses, shipwrecked crews, quarantine, marine hospitals and geological surveys."

Such were the auspices under which the Province of Prince Edward Island joined in with the Dominion of Canada, and

upon which—she has started upon her magnificent career. The interest of the people are united, and the main sources of the country's present and future wealth being common to all, the prospect of national prosperity, therefore, excites the exertions of all men to establish and secure the happiness of their countrymen, in matters of justice, of liberality and of mutual defence and protection.

“ Let other lands in older tongues
 Loud vaunt their claims to glory,
 And chant in triumph of the past,
 Content to live in story ;
 Though boasting no baronial halls,
 Nor ivy-crested towers,
 What past can match her glorious youth,
 This Canada of ours ?

We love those far off ocean isles
 Where Britain's monarch reigns ;
 We'll ne'er forget that old, rich blood
 That courses through our veins.
 Proud Scotia's fame, old Erin's name,
 And haughty Albion's powers,
 Reflect that matchless lustre on
 This Canada of ours.

May our Dominion flourish, then,
 A goodly land and free,
 Where Celt and Saxon hand in hand
 Hold sway from sea to sea ;
 Strong arms shall guard our cherished homes
 When darkest danger lowers,
 And with our life-blood will defend
 This Canada of ours.”



CHAPTER IX.

WE now lay before our readers the rules and regulations in regard to Dominion titles, as laid down and communicated by the Colonial Minister for the Provinces to His Excellency the Governor General, 24th July, 1868, which deserves a prominent place in this work.

1st. The Governor General of Canada to be styled "His Excellency."

2nd. The Lieutenant Governors of the Provinces to be styled "His Honor."

3rd. The Privy Councilors of Canada to be styled "Honorable," and for life.

4th. Senators of Canada to be "Honorable," but only during office, the title not to be continued afterwards.

5th. Executive Councilors in the Provinces to be styled "Honorable," but only while in office, the title is not to be continued.

6th. Legislative Councilors in the Provinces are not in future to have that title, but gentlemen who were Legislative Councilors at the time of the Union to retain their title of "Honorable" for life.

7th. The President of the Legislative Council to be styled "Honorable" during office only.

8th. The Speaker of the House of Assembly in the Provinces to be styled "Honorable," during office only.

Meanwhile, an Act to establish County Courts of Judicature in this Island passed through the Legislature on the 14th of June of this year 1873. The Act provided that each Court respectively be called the "County Court" of the said County in which it is established. Accordingly a Judge for each County respectively, was thus appointed, and approved of by the Privy Council of the Dominion, viz.: Edward Palmer, Queen's County; D. O'M. Reddin, King's County; W. H. Pope, Prince County.

The preparations for the reception of His Excellency the Governor General and Countess of Dufferin, who were then on a tour to the Maritime Provinces, were highly creditable to the Island. On the 18th of July, the very popular ruler and his Countess, arrived in port on board the Dominion Yacht *Druid*. A beautiful arch adorned with mottoes and bunting, was erected in their honor on Queen Street, and another in front of the Colonial Building. A landing stage was arranged at Queen's wharf in front of which, a dias, covered with an awning was erected. Here, a guard of honor comprised of the volunteers, under Captain Lord, was drawn up. Numerous flags waved from top-mast heads of the shipping, and poles on high throughout the gay looking city, while Major Morris's artillery was stationed at Fort Edward. His Excellency landed at 12 o'clock, under a salute of 19 guns from the battery. He was received by His Honor Governor Robinson, Mayor Rankin, the Recorder, and members of the City Council. The Recorder then read an address of welcome, to which His Excellency made a courteous reply. Carriages being in waiting, their Excellencies were escorted to Government House, by a troop of volunteer cavalry commanded by Captain Holman. His Excellency's visit was evidently appreciated by all classes. The Benevolent Irish Society, waited upon him at Government House with an address, and on the day following he was treated to a drive across the country to Rustico by the tradespeople, and luncheon at the "Ocean House." Towards the funds of Aquatic Sports—in which the boats of the *Druid* took an active part, he contributed \$200; as was said. On the Sabbath following, His Excellency and the Countess attended divine

service at St. Paul's Church. On the evening of the 21st, the closing entertainment consisted of a ball and banquet held at the Colonial Building, which was a most enthusiastic demonstration. From here during the short hours of morning, their Excellencies were escorted to Queen's wharf, where they embarked on board the *Druid* and sailed from our shores.

William C. Robinson, Esq., who arrived here in 1870, was the only Governor since first the British flag waved in Charlottetown harbor, whose salary had to be paid from the Island treasury. The years of his administration comprised years of great changes and political agitation. But he had the satisfaction of knowing, that those efforts set forth in the struggle for Confederation had consummated in conformity with the views of the Home Government. On Mr. Robinson's retirement, which occurred during August, Sir Robert Hodgson, Chief Justice, was sworn in Administrator of the Province.

This month also witnessed one of the most disastrous storms that for many years had visited this Island. On the morning of the 24th, long heaving billows were observed approaching the north shore; shortly afternoon the wind began to blow from the northwest, increasing to a perfect hurricane. This being a fishing period, St. Lawrence Gulf abounded with fishing vessels, having on board crews varying from fourteen to twenty men each. Many of these crafts, following their avocation some distance from the land on that day, were seen towards the evening stretching their way westward and eastward, in order if possible to weather the East Point and West Cape, and make safe their retreat to some sheltered nook, in which all were not successful. On the morrow a vast wreckage lined the coast. Of the crews of the forty vessels stranded very few were saved. Various inland districts throughout the Island also suffered severely,—fences, barracks, barns, and ripening crops, were prostrated; nor did the bridges and wharves escape without receiving some injury from the violence of the storm, which had reached the various ports flowing into the Gulf.

The Dominion Legislature being about to assemble for the despatch of business, necessitated a Dominion Election in the Province of Prince Edward Island, in order that it should elect its quota of representatives to the House of Commons at Ottawa, which amounted to a representation of two members

for each of the three Counties. Accordingly on the 17th of September, the following gentlemen were duly returned—viz., Messrs. David Laird and Peter Sinclair, for Queen's County; Messrs. Daniel Davies and Austin McDonald, for King's County; and Messrs. J. C. Pope and James Yeo, for Prince County. The Island was also allowed four Senators, to be appointed by the Dominion Government. These comprised the Honorables R. P. Haythorne, T. H. Haviland, Donald Montgomery and G. W. Howlan.

The Dominion Parliament accordingly met on the 23rd of October, when our representatives thereon made their first appearance. Then, owing to a change of government, they had the high honor within a few days of having one of their number—Mr. Laird—raised to the exalted position of Minister of the Interior, with a seat in the Dominion Cabinet, under the leadership of the Hon. Alexander McKenzie, a gentleman of liberal and benevolent sentiments.

The Legislature of this Island met on the 4th of March, 1874. The city volunteers accompanied by their band, under the command of Captain Lord, were drawn up in front of the Colonial Building as a guard of honor. Major Morris's battery of artillery was stationed at Fort Edward, where a salute of 15 guns was fired as the Administrator departed from his residence, escorted by the mounted rifles under Captain Holman. The 24th of May, and the 1st of July this year, though observed by the citizens generally as holidays, no military salutes were fired in honor to either Queen or country, for as yet no organization of any corps of Dominion Militia had been embodied.

His Lordship Sir Robert Hodgson, having been appointed Lieutenant-Governor of this Island during July, with a salary of \$7,000, he was succeeded in the Chief Justiceship by the Hon. Edward Palmer, whose vacant position as District Judge of Queen's County, was re-filled by the appointment of an eminent young Barrister, George Alley, Esq.

In addition to the many improvements Charlottetown has recently received, our local government—at a cost of \$1,700—placed a very fine illuminated clock in the south-west cupola of the new Law Courts Building, the lighting and extinguishing of which is altogether self-acting. Being furnished with necessary means, at a set hour of the evening the dial-plate

becomes lit-up, remaining so until a certain hour next morning. Its bell, too, is large and weighty, and when striking the various hours of the day, is audible for a long way off.

The first event of this year, 1875, to be noticed is a disastrous fire, which occurred at the grocery store of one McDougall, on Kent Street. The alarm of fire was given about the hour of 1 o'clock in the morning, but owing to the great depth of snow lying upon the streets, and severity of the weather, the firemen with engines were unable to reach the scene of conflagration until much property had been destroyed. Houses burnt : Rufus McDonald, hotel ; George Snelgrove, store and dwelling ; T. Turner, dwelling ; McDougall, store ; J. B. Pollard, store and dwelling. This night may be regarded as the coldest of the season, the thermometer was said to register twenty-one degrees below zero, and when water came in contact with the iron work of No. 12 hand engine it congealed, and the steam engine " Rollo " rolled over in the deep snow while on its way to its station, but notwithstanding that, the fury of the devastating element was kept confined to the destruction of the above named property by the brave exertion of the firemen and other citizens.

The annual meeting of our local parliament took place during March, and notwithstanding that Confederation has considerably limited the scope of its actions, yet it has found some very important matters to legislate upon. This session the Compulsory Land Bill, which put an end to the leasehold system—against which the country had been struggling for a century—was passed ; as well as other Bills of lesser note

Fourteen years have now elapsed since the first organization of volunteers took place in Charlottetown. During that period their military services were freely bestowed ; while at the same time their proficiency in drill and skill in the art of rifle shooting, gave them a prominence amongst the marksmen of the sister colonies. But now a change in their future destiny had taken place, a change subjecting them to the appellation of Active Militia of Canada,—rules, regulations and command under the militia authorities of the Dominion. Thus the Island became incorporated as a military district, of which the names of the officers comprising the staff and of those attached to the active militia,—of this date—are here given :—

MILITIA.

MILITARY DISTRICT No. 12.

STAFF :

Deputy Adjutant General, Commanding the District.

Colonel Hon. John Hamilton Gray, C. M. G.

Paymaster.

Captain Frank D. Beer, M. D.

Adjutant.

Captain Russell G. Freeland.

Store-keeper.

Major Robert Cropley.

GARRISON ARTILLERY.

NO. 1 CHARLOTTETOWN BATTERY.

Captain.

James B. Pollard, *m.*, 25th June, 1875.

1st Lieutenant.

George Passmore, 25th June, 1875

2nd Lieutenant.

Alexander McDougall, 25th June, 1875.

NO. 2 CHARLOTTETOWN BATTERY.

Captain.

Thomas Morris, *m.*, 2nd July, 1875.

1st Lieutenant.

George Longworth Dogherty, *m.*, 2nd July, 1875.

2nd Lieutenant.

James Douglas Irving, *c.*, 2nd July, 1875.

GEORGETOWN BATTERY.

Captain.

Charles Owen, 25th June, 1875.

1st Lieutenant.

D. F. Kennedy, 25th June, 1875.

*Charlottetown Provisional Battalion of Infantry, Charlottetown.**Major.*

Henry Beer, *l. c.*, 2nd July, 1875.

Captains.

Francis Dogherty, 2nd July, 1875.

Samuel McRae, 2nd July, 1875.

Francis S. Longworth, 2nd July, 1875.

Lieutenants.

John Henderson, 2nd July, 1875.

James Kennedy, 2nd July, 1875.

John MacPhail, 2nd July, 1875.

Ensigns.

James Mutch, 2nd July, 1875.

George D. Davidson, 2nd July, 1875.

Paymaster.

Charles Full, 2nd July, 1875.

Adjutant.

Elijah Purdy, *c.*, 2nd July, 1875.

Surgeon.

Joseph Creamer, M. D., 2nd July, 1875.

*King's County Provisional Battalion of Infantry, Georgetown.**Major.*

Allan McDonald, 16th July, 1875.

Captains.

Donald McLeod,	25th June, 1875.
Peter J. Ryan,	25th June, 1875.
Malcolm Leslie,	25th June, 1875.

Lieutenants.

Charles B. Fraser,	25th June, 1875.
John McIsaac,	25th June, 1875.
James Moynagh,	25th June, 1875.

Ensigns.

R. W. Sprague,	25th June, 1875.
Peter McKinnon,	25th June, 1875.
James McQuaid,	25th June, 1875.

Paymaster.

Edward Vickerson,	15th Oct., 1875.
-------------------	------------------

Adjutant.

Joseph R. McDonald, <i>lt.</i> ,	16th July, 1875.
----------------------------------	------------------

Surgeon.

James W. Fraser,	15th Oct., 1875.
------------------	------------------

*Prince County Provisional Battalion of Infantry, Summerside.**Major.*

John Hunter Duvar, <i>l. c.</i> ,	13th Aug., 1875.
-----------------------------------	------------------

Captains.

George R. Montgomery,	13th Aug., 1875.
Thomas Ives,	13th Aug., 1875.
Herbert Yeo,	13th Aug., 1875.

Lieutenants.

Edward C. Maxfield,	13th Aug., 1875.
Alexander Howatt,	13th Aug., 1875.
William R. Ellis,	13th Aug., 1875.

Adjutant.

Hubert Duvar,	"
---------------	---

Surgeon.

Henry F. Jarvis,	"
------------------	---

Clothing, arms, accoutrements and officers' commissions, having been received from Ottawa, the various corps were then placed under twelve days' training at local headquarters.

Meanwhile, the superintendence of the Island's Rifle Association was assumed by the Dominion,—a handsome grant of \$500 was paid annually towards its funds—and was now placed under the authority of our Deputy Adjutant General, who arranged to have its next contest take place on the 2nd of October.

Accordingly on the morning above named, the various corps of Active Militia were well represented. There being a large number of prizes, from a purse of \$60 to \$1, the firing under the charge of Lt.-Colonel Rankin, as range officer, commenced. Ranges were 200 yards, 400 yards, and 600 yards. At the termination of the second day's shooting, Captain D. McLeod, King's County, was declared the winner of the first money prize and silver medal.

Of the inspection of the 1st and 2nd Batteries of Garrison Artillery under Majors Pollard and Morris, the Deputy Adjutant General reported to Ottawa, thus: "Having finished the annual drill on the ninth instant, I inspected them the following day. Having had the advantage of preliminary instruction prior to the commencement of the twelve days' annual drill, their performance on parade shewed a proficiency far in advance of what could have been otherwise looked for, and proves how much may be accomplished by a little extra zeal on the part of officers and men."—*Official report—abstract.*

The thriving town of Summerside—the capital of Prince County—became incorporated during this year. Its establishment comprise a Chairman, six Members of Council, Town Clerk, Stipendiary Magistrate, and a small body of Policemen. Small Debt Court before the Stipendiary is held on the first Monday of every month—Jurisdiction up to \$80.00.

On the opening of the Legislature, March the 20th, 1876, a guard of honor—comprised of 2 subaltern officers, 4 sergeants and 100 rank and file—was in attendance, commanded by Major Pollard. As they took post in front of the Colonial Building, preceded by the militia band under Instructor Galbraith, the citizens who had assembled there in large number seemed pleased in again having the presence of the military on

such occasion. On the arrival of His Honor the Lieutenant Governor, the guard presented arms and the band played the National Anthem. The usual salute of 15 guns was also fired from Fort Edward by Major Morris's battery of artillery, as His Honor departed from Government House. A new school law was passed this year dealing successfully with the delicate and difficult problem of our school question; which law is now admitted by all classes and creeds among us, to be well adapted to the educational wants of a mixed community like ours.

The administration, of the Province is vested in a Board of Education, a Chief Superintendent and Inspectors. Each District has a local Board of Trustees, elected annually by the ratepayers. The salaries of the teachers are paid from the Provincial Treasury, but may be supplemented by local assessment, in which case the Treasury pays a further equal amount. The Government subsidy varies, according to grade, from \$180 to \$450 for male teachers, and from \$130 to \$380 for female teachers. The success of the school law is very clearly shown by the fact that within the first eighteen months of its operation the attendance of pupils at the public schools increased by over five thousand.

The annual training of militia commenced in July this year. The Provincial Rifle Association held its meeting at Kensington, in August, which was largely attended. At the close of the contest, Gunner Alexander Horne, 1st artillery, was declared the winner of the 1st prize of \$60, accompanied by the Association medal.

On the 22nd of November the Hon. J. C. Pope was elected member of the Dominion House of Commons, for Queen's County, in place of the Hon. David Laird, who was appointed Lieutenant Governor of the Province of the North West Territories. Mr. Pope was subsequently made Minister of Marine and Fisheries, a change of government having taken place under the leadership of the renowned veteran Sir John A. McDonald.

On the occasion of the assembling of parliament, 1877, the guard of honor, accompanied by the militia band, was commanded by Major Morris, while the usual salute of 15 guns was fired from Fort Edward by the 1st battery of artillery.

The annual drill was again ordered to take place at local

headquarters. The Provincial Rifle Association held their annual meeting at Kensington Range during August, when Private James Dover succeeded in obtaining the highest prize, accompanied by the silver medal of the Association.

In the spring of 1877 the old St. James' Church was removed from its original site in order to make room for a new structure to be built of brick. This handsome edifice was opened for divine worship, October 20th, 1878. A Sunday School and Lecture Room were subsequently added, which greatly beautified the church surroundings. Sunday Service at 11 a. m., and 7 p. m.

A light-house for the guidance of vessels approaching Charlottetown harbor, erected at the block-house, was completed this year. This was greatly required, as freight and passenger steamers connect weekly with Quebec, Montreal, St. John's, (Newfoundland), Halifax and Boston, while during the shipping season, opportunities occur of direct freights by steamer to British ports.

In regard to our winter communication with the mainland by row-boats, the government at Ottawa, in order to render a more secure mode of travel during the close of ordinary navigation, placed on the route between the ports of Georgetown and Pictou—as an experience only—a small steamer named *Albert*. But on various trials, proving inadequate to the test, she was superseded in 1878 by a vessel known by name as *Northern Light*, which, though capacious in her design and strong withal, was not sufficiently powerful as a winter navigation steamer; her services in this direction, however, were continued for several seasons. At length an iron steamer, specially constructed, was brought from the Clyde, which during winter season is engaged plying between the said ports, and with great success. This is the *Stanley*. Captain Finlayson, celebrated for his daring and nautical skill while in charge of the *Northern Light* during her various struggles in the Strait, was therefore considered well adapted for the important command of the *Stanley*, to which he was called, and in which capacity he now serves. On re-opening of navigation, or towards midsummer, this vessel being manned by an extra crew, commissioned as a revenue cutter, is then stationed in the Gulf of St. Lawrence protecting the fisheries against

intrusion by a numerous foreign fleet of fishing vessels, the skippers of which not being over particular as to violation of treaty limits. In this service she remains until the close of the season; when, as drifting ice in the Strait of Northumberland impede the passage-way, she is again found forcing her way through the frozen waters with mails and passengers.

This Island is, without doubt, the best fishing station in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, but the habits and feelings of the inhabitants are so decidedly agricultural, that the fisheries have not received from them the attention which they deserve. They consist chiefly of mackerel, lobsters, herring, cod, hake and oysters, while salmon, bass, shad, halibut and trout are caught in limited quantities. One of the most important sources of profit has been the establishment of lobster factories in many sea-shore districts, and the fish being abundant and of superior quality, the business has become large and lucrative. Many persons are employed in this valuable line of industry—fishermen, packers, tinsmiths, laborers,—and a host of young girls, who assist in canning the delicate article and preparing it for exportation. It then finds its way to the best markets,—England, France, and the United States, where remunerative prices are readily obtained.

In the meantime, the requirements of the country were receiving all due attention. A very fine building of brick and free-stone, as an Asylum for the Insane, had been recently erected by the government, and occupied by the unfortunate inmates of the old fabric near Brighton Shore, by whom the change was so very desirable.

The new Asylum is situated on the north bank of the Hillsborough River, three miles distant from the city. The administrative section of the building measure in length 212 feet by 51 feet in width. Its height from the foundation to the roof is 60 feet, whilst its tower rises a distance of 104 feet, and commands an extensive view of the rivers, fields, woods and farmsteads. A wing at the same time rose into existence with the principal, which in length is 220 feet, having a width of 57 feet 10 inches. It contains three flats—each traversed by corridors extending the whole length of the wing; each flat contains two wards, and each ward a number of single rooms,—a general room, dining room, pantry, closets, etc., are likewise provided in this apartment. The administrative building

contain apartments for the physician, engineer, manager, and their respective families. The basements are taken up by the heating apparatus for the entire fabric, which is also ventilated throughout in accordance with latest improvements. From its site the land slopes gradually to the water's edge. In the back ground, groves of birch, beech, maple and evergreen cover an area of about thirty acres, affording a shelter in winter, and shady avenues in summer. Medical Superintendent—Dr. E. S. Blanchard ; Supervisor—Wm McPhail ; it has also a Matron. This Institution, or as it is to be henceforth called, Hospital for the Insane, is governed by a Board of Trustees appointed from time to time by the Local Government. It is the most costly and magnificent structure in the Province. Its erection cost on or about \$100,000.

The Legislature met on the 14th March, 1873, Captain Francis Dogherty commanded the guard of honor. After the reception of His Honor the Lieut.-Governor, the militia band as usual on these occasions enlivened the scene with some choice music. The usual salute of 15 guns was fired from Fort Edward by the 2nd Battery of Artillery.

On May 24th, the Queen's birthday, and 1st July, Dominion day, the usual salutes were fired from Fort Edward by No. 1 and No. 2 Artillery, while the town was gay and lively and many of its people away rustivating in various parts.

The various militia corps commenced twelve days' training on 2nd July, at local headquarters as formerly.

The various companies of Infantry were this year brought together under one head, as 82nd Battalion, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel Henry Beer. A corps of Engineers was likewise organized by Major George L. Dogherty, being of the same strength as other companies of militia already embodied.

Private James Dover, of Company No. 3, was the winner of the highest prize at the Provincial Rifle Association Match, which came off on the 22nd August ; the ranges were 500 and 600 yards, 7 rounds at each range.

A general Dominion election was held during September, when the following members were returned to represent the Island's interest : Hons. J. C. Pope, Frederick de St.Croix Brecken, Queen's County ; Hons. Edward Hacket, James Yeo,

Prince County; Austin C. McDonald, Ephraim B. Muttart, King's County.

The result of this election proving adverse to the administration of Mr. McKenzie, he therefore resigned, and Sir John A. McDonald was then called upon to form a new government.

The local Assembly met on the 27th February, Capt. Samuel McRae being in command of the guard of honor, the militia band as usual was in attendance. The salute was fired by the 1st Garrison Artillery. Next came Her Majesty's birthday and Dominion day, when royal salutes were fired, as usual on such occasions, the two batteries firing alternately. The officers in command of a guard of honor are appointed in the order of seniority, except when in a state of sickness.

The 24th August this year was marked by events of no ordinary interest to the inhabitants of this Island. His Excellency the Governor General and Royal wife, the Princess Louise, being on a tour to the Maritime Provinces, were expected to arrive in Charlottetown on the above named date. Royal Princes,—descendants of Her Majesty the Queen,—to the number of three, had visited our shores during the last two decades, and now we are happy in receiving the gracious smiles of one of her fair daughters. Preparation for the reception now engaged the attention of all parties. Seven arches, as tokens of welcome, had sprung up in various parts. Two large stands with rows of seats, a carpeted dias and a beautiful arch was erected by the local government in front of the Colonial Building.

A respectable landing stage and raised carpeted platform, surmounted by an arch gaily decorated, were placed at the head of Pownal Wharf, while a second arch stood at the foot of Pownal Street,—all at the expense of the city. Next, the city firemen, under Captains Strickland and Large, demand our attention. Their cleverly conceived arch, surmounted by No. 1 Fire Engine, was erected on Queen Street, opposite the market place; and their steam engines were decorated with many devices. The fine decorations of the merchants in front of their establishments attracted much attention, while preparations for an illumination of the city were cheerfully undertaken.

The Caledonia Club proposed holding their annual gathering on the second day after the arrival of the distinguished visitors.

Having obtained a field near St. Peter's Road, within the limits of the city, a beautiful arch on the highway was erected, and the ground within was otherwise decorated.

At an early hour next morning the streets were gay with bunting and lively with the thronging people. Soon Pownal Wharf and its approaches, together with the Esplanade overlooking the harbor, were crowded with a dense mass of people.

The various societies had taken position on Pownal Wharf as the Lieut.-Governor, Judges, Mayor and Corporation, Clergy, etc., in waiting, were having a friendly chat on the raised platform. The guard of honor with the band were under the command of Major Dogherty, while the 1st Battery of Artillery under Major Pollard was posted at Fort Edward.

At 11 o'clock the gunboat *Greffon* entered the harbor followed by the *Druid*, *Bellerophon* and *Tourmaline*. When opposite Fort Edward, the Royal Standard, denoting the presence of Royalty, was observed at the mainmast head of the *Druid*, then, according to naval custom, the warships each fired a Royal salute in honor to that flag as it waved in the gentle breeze.

Anchoring opposite the city the barge of the *Druid* received the distinguished visitors under a roar of artillery from the ships. Escorted by Admiral Inglefield and members of their suite, they landed shortly after mid-day, and on their ascending the stairway three rousing cheers rent the air. The guard presented arms, the band played the National Anthem, then was also heard the sound of heavy artillery wafted over the sparkling waters from our own Fort at Victoria Park.

Advancing to the reception stage, W. E. Dawson, Esq., Mayor of the city, presented an appropriate Address on behalf of the Corporation, which was suitably replied to by His Excellency. Taking their seats in the carriages in waiting, a procession was then formed in the following order :

Firemen in uniform
Grand Marshal
City Councillors
Mayor and Recorder
Lieut.-Governor and Aids
Governor General and Princess
Suite

Admiral Ingelfield and Suite
 D. A. G. Gray and Captain Freeland
 Members of Legislature
 Members of the Bar
 Sons of Temperance
 Caledonia Club
 Benevolent Irish Society
 Royal Arcanum

They then marched through the principal streets, passing under the handsome arches which had been erected for the occasion. Having halted at the Provincial Building, an interesting scene presented itself to the Vice-Regal party. More than one thousand children, from the various schools, occupied two stands which had been constructed for the purpose, who sweetly sang "God Save the Queen." The Royal visitors alighted from their carriages and proceeded to the balcony of the Building, where W. R. Watson, Esq., High Sheriff of Queen's County, read a suitable address, to which the Marquis appropriately replied. The children then sang "Hurrah for Canada," in fine style. The Princess, who looked pale, but beautiful and interesting, appeared to be much pleased with the performance of the juvenile gathering. After a short time the Royal party returned to the *Druid*, where they remained until the following morning.

The annual festival of the Caledonia Club was held on the day following, and was visited by the Marquis in the morning, who, doubtless, felt interested in this famous Scottish gathering. In the afternoon Her Royal Highness honored the grounds with her presence, and subsequently attended a naval review, which was held on a spacious piece of ground at the entrance of Victoria Park. A guard of honor, attended by the band, was here drawn up under Major Dogherty. In the evening Lieut.-Governor Haviland entertained the Vice-Regal party at dinner. A guard of honor under the command of Capt. Longworth was drawn up in front of Government House upon this occasion. After dining their Excellencies returned to the *Druid*, from where, in a short time, they again landed on Pownal Wharf. Carriages being in waiting, the distinguished visitors became seated for Government House. On proceeding thither, the evening being considerably advanced, they must have been highly pleased with the appearance of the city as they passed

through its streets in the height of so brilliant an illumination. The buildings, festooned as they were with evergreens, decorated with beautiful flowers, interspersed with mottoes and sparkling with glowing lights, presented a grand spectacle to the eye of the observer.

The drawing room was one of the attractive features of the occasion. The Governor General and Princess arrived shortly before ten o'clock, immediately after which the presentations commenced. About two hundred and twenty-five ladies and gentlemen had the honor of being presented—the reception not lasting more than an hour. Government House, which has recently undergone a thorough renovation, was beautifully illuminated, and presented a brilliant and imposing appearance. The Marquis was dressed in a rich Windsor uniform, and the Princess wore a satin striped chalet princess robe, pointed bodice, and white silk petticoat; her head dress was composed of daisies with gold and silver leaves, her jewelry consisted of three gold bracelets and necklace set with diamonds, and gold locket with monogram in diamonds.

In the evening, while the reception was going on, and subsequently, there was a torchlight procession by the firemen. The city was everywhere brilliantly illuminated—never, it was said, was there such a display of heartfelt loyalty. The decorations were superb, and indicative of good taste, while everything, notwithstanding the enthusiasm of the multitude, passed off without a solitary accident. On Saturday morning, accompanied by a number of gentlemen, the Marquis made an excursion to the Sea-side, Rustico, where an excellent lunch was provided in a pretty pavilion, constructed for the purpose, by Messrs. John Newson & Co., of the "Sea-side Hotel." The only drawback and disappointment felt here was the absence of one who evidently was the centre of attraction in the entire proceedings—the daughter of our beloved Queen—who, unluckily, was slightly indisposed. Returning to the city, the Marquis embarked, and the *Druid*, accompanied by three ships of war, left our shores the following morning. In bidding adieu to this "sea girt Isle" the Royal visitors carry with them the fervent aspirations of a loyal people for their continued safety and happiness.

Meanwhile the annual training of the militia was proceeded

with. On the 21st August the marksmen of the various corps assembled at Kensington Rifle Range in order to test their skill and bear away a prize,—of which there were seventy. Major Dogherty, of the Engineers, was in charge of the field during the contest. Ranges were 400, 500 and 600 yards. At the close of the third day's shooting, Private Lawson, of No. 4 Company, was declared winner of the first prize.

Situated on the west of the Malpeque Road, near the city is a neat edifice, dedicated as the Church of Christ. It was erected during this year, having a capacity to seat about six hundred people. Services under the jurisdiction of its Elders are held on Sundays at 11 a. m., 2.30 and 7 p. m.

Among other matters of importance this year also witnessed the establishment of County Exhibitions. The Provincial Government in aid of those institutions voted a handsome sum, viz: Queen's County \$650; Prince County \$500; King's County \$500.

The Drill Shed at Summerside having been fitted up for the occasion, the Exhibition of Prince County was opened there on the 1st October, by the Lieut.-Governor, Hon. T. Heath Haviland.

King's County Exhibition was opened at Georgetown, on the 3rd October, and Queen's County Exhibition was opened at Charlottetown on the 8th of the month.

Exhibitions of live stock, farm, garden and dairy products, and manufactures, are, and have been for a number of years, of annual occurrence. Great public interest is taken in these shows, and the Provincial Exhibition is, from an agricultural point of view, superior to any annual show of the kind in Eastern Canada.

The Legislature met this year, 1880, on the 13th February. The guard of honor was commanded by Capt. Samuel McRae, it was attended by the militia band as usual. The 2nd Battery of Artillery, Major Morris, fired the salute at Fort Edward. The anniversary of Her Majesty Queen Victoria's birthday continued to be marked with every demonstration of loyalty and respect. On that day and Dominion day, the 24th May and 1st July, the city artillery fired Royal salutes of 21 guns each. The annual training of militia had now commenced, and on the 20th August the Kensington Rifle Range was alive

with skillful marksmen under command of Major Dogherty, as Range Officer. Ranges were 400, 500 and 600 yards each there were many prizes, though some were small, yet the hope of capturing one or more, brought every man to a careful steady position. The shooting throughout was good, and at its close Col.-Sergeant R. V. Longworth was said to have won the first prize.

But a most melancholy accident occurred here on the 4th November, resulting in the death of James Heartz, a gunner of the 1st Battery of Artillery. It appears that on the day above mentioned, a party of militia had assembled at the butts for rifle practice, in which they continued until the evening, when gunner Heartz,—the marker of the party—advanced in front of the target, not having in his hand the danger flag as customary, then a shot at 600 yards was discharged from the butts, which pierced the unfortunate young man through the body, from the effects of which a few minutes later he expired.

During the twenty-eight years existence of the Rifle Association, or at any target practice, had any accident occurred to mar the enjoyment of the marksmen until now, when a sad gloom hung upon the countenance of all beholders as his mortal remains were escorted to their last resting place by the various fire companies and active militia of the city, a party of whom fired its farewell volley from their rifles as the body of their friend was committed to rest within its narrow limits.

The Assembly having been called together, it met on the 4th March, 1881, Capt. Longworth being in command of the guard of honor. The usual salute was fired from Fort Edward by the 1st Battery of Artillery. The next roar from the big guns was heard on the 24th May, when at the command given the 2nd Battery of Artillery, Her Majesty Queen Victoria was proclaimed to have entered the sixty-third year of her existence.

As already explained, our Island volunteers had on various occasions placed themselves side by side with those of the sister Provinces, but as marksmen only. It now happened, however, that the militia of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia assembled for annual training at Sussex, a town of the former Province, and that a representative battalion from this Island was ordered to report to the General commanding there on the 30th June. Accordingly at an early hour specified, a mixed

battalion comprised of artillery, engineers and infantry, fully officered, together with the band, left our shores under the command of Major G. L. Dogherty, and arrived at Sussex during the afternoon, where they brigaded with the troops already on the field.

On July 1st, after dinner, at half-past one, the battalion fell in, in full marching order, and drilled with the other battalions. There were five battalions of infantry, two battalions of artillery and a squadron of cavalry. They went through all the manœuvres that are to be gone through, in presence of the Commander-in-chief, the Governor General.

On the 2nd, the whole force by eleven o'clock was drawn up in review order. When His Excellency arrived he was received with a general salute, after which he witnessed the *feu-de-joie*, march-past in column of companies, and other manœuvres, with which he expressed himself highly gratified. The fine soldierly appearance of the Island battalion during the while excited general admiration; they were specially complimented by Major General Luard for their steadiness and discipline. Reaching the city on the evening following, the battalion marched through Charlottetown streets to the tune of "Home Sweet Home," and were dismissed on entering the drill shed, where a large number of citizens had assembled to bid them welcome.

Meanwhile, here at Fort Edward, at the hour of twelve o'clock, noon, on Dominion day, the first discharge of a Royal salute fell heavily on the ears of visitors to Victoria Park; then another, and another, till the number of twenty-one had been reached. With this brief performance just rendered, the military career of the oldest officer in connection with the Island service, terminated. In the year 1838, James B. Pollard, —the subject of our remarks,—entered the militia artillery of Charlottetown, under command of Major Thomas Robinson, when he received a training under the instruction of a sergeant of the royal artillery at George's Battery, in common with other young men of the corps. But during the following year he retired from that corps, joining an infantry company under Captain W. H. Lobban, in which branch he continued until 1859, when together with Major Morris, then a young man who had served some years in the service, were commissioned to raise and discipline within the limits of the city a battery of

artillery, the history of which has already been told in the pages of this book. But now after long service, as above described, he, Major Pollard, and Major Morris as well, tendered their resignations, which were accepted ; they holding their rank as an acknowledgment of past services. On the retirement of these officers, their senior subalterns, namely, Lieut. George Passmore and Lieut. James Irving, were promoted to the rank of Captain of Artillery and placed each in command of a battery.

The prize meeting of the Provincial Rifle Association for the present year commenced at Kensington rifle range on Monday, 8th August. There was a fair attendance of competitors, although the weather was not all that might be desired—being squally, with frequent showers of rain. The shooting, nevertheless, on the whole, was very good.

At this period, the Association having introduced a new system of targets and marking, very much facilitated the progress of shooting. By this system the markers are completely under cover, rendering accident impossible.

His Honor the Lieutenant-Governor, Hon. A. A. Macdonald opened the Legislature during March, 1882. A guard of honor under Major Ralph Mabon, was in attendance at the Colonial Building, accompanied by the band. The salute of 15 guns was fired from Fort Edward by No. 2 Battery.

Royal salutes of 21 guns each were fired, one on the 24th of May, the Queen's birthday, by the 1st Battery, the other on the 1st of July, Dominion day, by the 2nd Battery. The Active Militia at the latter date were ordered for annual training at headquarters as usual. The Provincial Rifle Association held its prize shooting on the 10th of August. The Island Brigade of Artillery had now been augmented by two additional batteries, No. 4 Battery being organized by Captain John Leslie, at Souris, and No. 5 Battery, by Lieut. Charles Fraser, at Montague. Thus the 4th Regiment of G. A. became established ; the command was given to Captain James Irving, with the rank of Major ; Lieut. Frederick S. Moore, promoted Captain of No. 2 Battery.

STAFF.

Paymaster—Captain S. F. Hodgson.

Adjutant—Captain Walter Augustus Ormsby Morson.

Quarter-Master—Captain Edmund Cameron.

Surgeon—Stephen Rice Jenkins, M. D.

Asst. Surgeon—G. Gillis, M. D.

ARTILLERY BRIGADE BAND.

Leader and Conductor—J. Worth.

82ND "QUEEN'S COUNTY" BATTALION OF INFANTRY.

Captain F. Dogherty, promoted Major. Lieutenant Isaac Henderson, promoted Captain.

The Provincial Legislature opened on the 10th of March, 1883, by His Honor the Lieutenant Governor. The guard of honor was under the command of Captain D. Stewart, accompanied by the band of the 82nd Battalion, and the salute was fired from Fort Edward by the 2nd Battery of Artillery.

The Queen's birthday and Dominion day, witnessed the usual cheerful salutes of 21 guns each; and as customary, the Rifle Association held its annual meeting in August. There was a large gathering of competitors, nevertheless they completed their various matches on the third day, there having been 67 prizes.

The local militia was ordered in camp at Milton, during July, to receive the annual twelve days' training, under inspection of Deputy Adjutant General—Lieut. Colonel Pennyman W. Worsley.

On the night of the 24th of February, 1884, about the hour of 12 o'clock, as the citizens lay peacefully taking their rest, they were suddenly awakened by the terrifying cry of fire, accompanied by the ringing of the alarm bell. Assembling on Queen Square, flames were observed issuing from a store on Richmond Street, opposite the Post-office. At this period, a row of wooden buildings ranged from St. Patrick's Hall to Queen Street, which were then occupied by various business men as printing establishments, jewelry, grocery, dry goods stores and offices, too numerous to mention, but of which, notwithstanding the constant play of the fire engines, and praiseworthy exertions of the fire department, all were consumed. Nor were this all! The devastating element not content as it were with the destruction already accomplished, wafted itself to the summit of the Post-office, an edifice towering

on Queen Square, which—though of brick and freestone—was in a very short time a mass of scorching flame. Then again, while attention was being paid to the latter burning, a fire was discovered on Kent Street by which the North American hotel—also of wood—was reduced to ashes.

Yet, however, as a beneficent result, the burnt district has become wonderfully memorized. On the site where stood the North American Hotel, brick and stone walls have risen to the height of a three story dwelling; of which material likewise include our Post-office Department, Savings Bank, Customs, and Victoria Row,—which latter erected by Messrs. Newson, Morris, Haszard, Brown and Prowse—smile on high as an outcome of the conflagration of 1884.

It being desirable on the part of the Wesleyan Society to have a second church erected within Charlottetown, for the accommodation of its numerous congregation, which was accomplished this year by the building of an edifice on Upper Prince Street, now known as Grace Church. Services are here held on Sundays at 11 a. m., 2.25 and 7 p. m. It has a capacity of seating nine hundred people, and its schoolroom some four hundred scholars.

Passing silently over the meeting of Parliament, the Queen's birthday—God bless her—Dominion day, annual drill and Rifle Association contests, as stories oft repeated, we arrive at the period when military events has taken a turn far in advance of any such incidents heretofore known within the limits of our sea girt Isle. For instance, during August, an artillery team, comprised of members of the various batteries, sailed from our shores for Quebec, under the command of Major Irving, in order to compete with various artillery teams of Canada, New Brunswick and Nova Scotia, in shifting ordnances—that is, a gun carriage supposed to have received an injury while in action is replaced by another in perfect order—and the shortest time in which it is performed by any team, gains the victory. In the present contest the time occupied by our men in the principal shift "A," was 5m. 52s. against 5m. 59s. 25 by the Halifax team. In the second shift "B," the Islanders were equally successful. And again, out of a possible 200, our team was awarded 198 points for excellence of drill, the Halifax team being next, having 197 points in their favor.

Ball practice with the 40-pr. and 64-pr. guns was then proceeded with, which was also satisfactory to the Island team. The amount of prize money taken was \$140 during the day.

The payment of teams while engaged on such expeditions are regulated by the rank each man holds in his respective corps, from the gunner to that of the commanding officer. Traveling and other expenses are also disbursed by the Dominion Treasury.

The local militia was encamped this year at Hunter River, receiving their twelve days' training, under the inspection of Colonel Beer, commanding the 82nd Battalion.

At half-past nine o'clock on the morning of the 29th January, 1885, three boats, commanded respectively by Newton Muttart, Muncy Irving, and Hanford Allan, having a crew of four oarsmen to each boat, left Cape Traverse with mails and passengers for the opposite shore. The passengers were : Dr. Peter A. McIntyre, M. P., Souris ; James A. Morrison, Halifax ; T. S. McLean, Halifax ; James A. Fraser, Summerside ; Philip Farrell, Sturgeon ; Aaron Wilson, Summerside ; Albert Glyddon, Tignish ; numbering twenty-two men all told. As they proceeded on their way a snow storm prevailed, which increased in violence, and before the next morning the thermometer fell to sixteen degrees below zero. Meantime when about midway the men became exhausted and could not proceed further towards Cape Tormentine. Thus mid'st the darkness of the gulf, the pelting down of hail and sleet, of hunger and wretchedness, one consolation presented itself—the ice upon which they were then situated was apparently firm, they therefore resolved to shelter themselves for the night as best they could. Accordingly two of the boats were placed together on their gunwales with baggage to windward, forming as it were a kind of cabin. Here a fire was made with boat oars, etc., and when consumed one of the boats was broken to pieces and utilized in like manner,—but the fire was too feeble to warm bodies famished with hunger and thirst, chilled with exposure and freezing.

During the while the ice with the boats and men had drifted towards Crapaud, but the snow drifted and the cold was intense ; when at length the drift cleared away, DeSable Kirk was sighted some five miles distant. With renewed hopes the men made a

strong effort to reach the shore, in which, about sundown, they succeeded, having received some assistance from the farmhouse of Angus McPhail, at Argyle Shore, they were assisted thither,—were most hospitably entertained,—and as far as possible had their wants kindly attended to. Some of the party, however, had found their way to the houses of Alexander, John and Malcolm McPhail, where the treatment was equally as praiseworthy.

Tidings of the disaster had reached the capital, and preparation for their reception at Charlottetown Hospital was kindly provided, where they were taken and placed under the fostering care of the Superioress, of that noble establishment. Here, too, a staff of physicians had generously tendered their services, under whom, after some weeks attention, they recovered sufficiently to return to their homes.

Charlottetown, subsequently, received a second institute for the nursing of those who may happen to fall into sickness or distress, denominated Prince Edward Island Hospital. For the former of these establishments the Island is indebted to His Lordship, Right Rev. Peter McIntyre, Roman Catholic Bishop of Charlottetown; and to a circle of generous hearted laymen, for the establishment of the latter institution.

The City of Charlottetown which until now had happily escaped all ravages of a contagious or dangerous distemper, had now become afflicted with a pestilence known as small-pox, a disease much dreaded. It happened that during November a laundress, residing on Long Street, washed some underclothes for a sailor whose ship was moored at Queen's Wharf, who had duly received her wages. Passing some of the money to her son she sent to the bakery near by for a supply of bread; shortly afterwards the lad fell into a state of sickness and died; her daughter, too, became ill, the baker, (Mr. Pickard), who had received the money of the youth, was likewise stricken.

The Health Officers, Richard Johnson, M. D., and Stephen R. Jenkins, M. D., thereon, being satisfied in their minds as to the epidemical nature of the disease, reported accordingly to the City Board of Health, who with all possible despatch secured the old Lunatic Asylum, at Brighton Shore, then vacant, which was hastily fitted up with a number of beds and other articles as a small-pox hospital, of which Dr. John T.

Jenkins was appointed medical superintendent, with a staff of attendants under his charge.

To this isolated fabric, all patients on showing the slightest symptom of the disease were removed, their former residence being fumigated and thoroughly disinfected, while every effort was put forth to confine the disease to the houses under quarantine. But notwithstanding, the number of cases increased; while in the cemetery shovel and pick were daily employed, graves opened and closed to the number of fifty-six; that of Mr. Pickard, alluded to at the commencement, being among the first to receive its victim.

During this period of anxiety, the disease had made its way to several parts. In the east, Dr. McIntyre was in attendance. and in the north, Dr. McNeill had several cases. The services of Dr. Warburton had also been engaged for the city during the period of the epidemic.

On the 13th November, the quarantine flag first made its appearance in front of a dwelling, and was soon followed by a number of others, but by the 1st January, 1886, the number of flags so displayed was fast decreasing. The small-pox hospital, too, had half its living inmates discharged; it was then thoroughly disinfected, while within the city during January the last quarantine flag was shortly after removed from its position—and we trust forever.

To the Mayor, Henry Beer, Esq., Chairman; Thomas Morris, James Curtis, John Kelly, H. C. Douse, Edward Davy, S. W. Crabbe, Samuel McRae, Horace Haszard, Alex. Horne, Thos. A. McLean, Councillors; and the medical profession, belong the kind consideration of the community.

On the evening of the 21st December last, 1885, the city for the first time was beautifully illuminated by electric light, emitted from a luminous body enclosed within glass spherical vessels, and placed at various corners of the streets some twenty feet above the sidewalks. Many of the principal stores of the town also adopted the same description of light, it being a convenient means of brilliancy, throwing its rays into all quarters of the establishment.

The Salvation Army Church, situated on Upper Great George Street, was erected in 1880. It is a neat little edifice and will seat about five hundred persons. "Here comrades have seen

fighths and victories in the past ; they are fighting and winning them with strong faith and earnest endeavor and prophecy the greater achievements under and in the interests of the Fire Flag in days yet to come. Sunday Services at 7 and 11 a.m., 3 and 7 p. m."

A Dominion election was held for the return of representatives to the House of Commons on the 23rd February, 1887, which resulted as follows : Queen's County—L. H. Davies, Wm. Welsh. Prince County—James Yeo, S. F. Perry. King's County—P. A. McIntyre, J. E. Robertson, M. D.

Senators at this date were : Honorables Donald Montgomery, Robert Poore Haythorne, George William Howlan, and Jedediah Slason Carvell.

On June 28th, H. M. S. *Canada*, (10 guns), Capt. Beaumont, arrived from Halifax, with the intention of taking an active part in our celebration of the Queen's Jubilee, then in preparation, but which had not come off in order of time as at other places. In this wise, however, the fiftieth anniversary of Her Majesty's ascension was celebrated here on the 30th of the month and 1st July. The weather was delightfully fine throughout, and visitors from the neighboring Provinces and all parts of the Island thronged the city on the day and night previous to the event.

June 30th, at 12 o'clock, noon, H. M. S. *Canada*, which had been dressed with bunting fired the joyous number of fifty guns, with yards manned. Between every ten guns there was a grand *feu-de-joie*. At the close of the firing, three cheers for the Queen were given by the officers and men, with a force and heartiness peculiar to British seamen.

Simultaneously with the firing on board the *Canada*, a Royal Salute was heard to boom from Fort Edward, while all the city bells rang, and the steam whistles of the railway, factories, and steamers blew in honor of the occasion.

In the afternoon there was a great military and naval review in the Park, attended by some thousands of people. Besides the volunteers, there were present from the *Canada* two companies of sailors and a company of marines. Shortly after the arrival of His Honor the Lieutenant Governor, who rode on horseback, and who was received as usual by the troops, the band playing "God Save the Queen," there was a salute of

twenty-one guns, and the march-past, which closed the proceedings. The movements of the marines, sailors and militia, gave evidence of the most careful and thorough drilling.

At the close, the different companies were addressed by His Honor the Lieutenant Governor, Col. Worsley, and Capt. Beaumont, of the *Canada*. Afterward there were three cheers given for the Queen, three for the Governor, and one for Mrs. McDonald. In the evening the city was literally thronged. The firemen's procession, in which the Hook and Ladder and Salvage Corps Companies took part, was a very gorgeous affair. The different fire engines were tastefully decorated with flowers, and mottoes, and horses were gaily attired. As the procession traversed the principal streets, all had an opportunity of witnessing it.

The illuminations were very fine. Queen Square seemed a perfect blaze of light. All the public buildings, the *Island Guardian* and *Patriot* offices, the principal stores and private residences, were also illuminated.

The fire works were brilliant in the extreme,—the sky was at times lighted up with rockets and the burning mottoes—"Our Jubilee," "God save our Queen," etc., were grand and beautiful.

H. M. S. *Canada* was also illuminated, and added to the brilliancy of the scene. The best of feeling characterized the multitudes who thronged the streets. On the second day, which was clear and hot, the city seemed astir at quite an early hour. There was a regatta in the forenoon, in which some of the crew of the *Canada* took part, and which drew multitudes to the wharves. At noon, a royal salute was fired. Shortly after 1 p. m., the children of the city schools, accompanied by their teachers, began to assemble on the stand prepared for them on the south side of the Market Square. At 1.30 His Honor the Lieutenant Governor and suite arrived on the Square, which by this time was densely packed with people.

The school children now joined in singing the National Anthem, after which an address was delivered by the Lieutenant Governor, followed with some timely counsels to the children by W. E. Dawson, Esq., Chairman of the School Board. At the close, three ringing cheers were given for the Queen.

Then the grand procession formed and commenced its march

through the principal streets. It was headed by the Chief Marshal, A. N. Large, mounted on a white charger, followed by the Police and a band of music. Then came the Military Corps, followed by the Sons of Temperance, the Loyal Orange Association, the Odd Fellows, the Caledonia Club, with their bagpipes, and the Free Masons, also headed by a band of music. The various Industrial Trades—twelve in number—formed the rear of the procession, came in for the lion share of admiration.

Its line of march lay along various streets till at length at the intersection of Queen and Kent Streets it halted to witness the laying of the corner stone of the new City Building by the Hon. John Yeo, Grand Master, and the Brotherhood of the fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, which in the name and by the favor of the glorious Architect of heaven and earth, was this day accomplished. The close of this ceremony brought the demonstration to a successful issue. The various trades and societies under their special marshal, departed for their own private rendezvous. And thus the celebration of the fiftieth year of Her Majesty's reign terminated.

Charlottetown has hitherto depended on limited sources within its own borders for its water supply, but it becoming desirable to have a system of water works introduced into the city, three water commissioners were accordingly elected, viz : the Hon. David Laird, Chairman, Alex. McKinnon and John Kelly, Esquires. The establishment of a system of water works had for some time agitated the public mind—but now in accordance with the judicious measures of the commissioners, the work of the construction was begun and thoroughly completed by November 1888 ; the source of supply being the Three-Mile Brook, on the Malpeque Road, where the pumping station is placed. The reservoir has an excavation of ten feet, paved with freestone and will contain upwards of three million gallons of water. The pipe line from the pumping station to the reservoir, Mount Edward, thence to the city, is complete with a 14 inch pipe. The pipes laid throughout the city are of three different sizes—6, 8 and 10 inches in diameter. The pipes were manufactured in Glasgow, Scotland, but the hydrants and gates were supplied by the Galvin Manufacturing Company

of Detroit, U. S. Messrs. McDonald and McIntosh, of Pictou, were the contractors of the work, with the exception of the pumping house, which was awarded to Mr. W. H. Fraser. The plans and specifications were furnished by Mr. M. Tidd, of Boston, and the work superintended by Mr. Coffin, also of Boston, a thoroughly practical engineer. His work covered a large area; he was ably assisted by Mr. Bull, an assistant engineer. Mr. Charles Dalziel was inspector of pipes, and Mr. P. D. Cox saw that they were properly laid.

Charlottetown has now a splendid system of water works, and is therefore in a position to fight the terrible demon fire, and prevent any further conflagration similar to the one a short time ago by which the Baptist denomination and a large number of business men and private property holders suffered so severely. This fire alluded to, broke out in a large building used as a Rolling Rink on Kent Street, thence it reached Fitzroy Street, where the fine brick church here alluded to, became its principal prey.

The first Baptist church in Charlottetown occupied a site on the corner of Prince and Euston Streets. It was erected about the year 1845, previous to which, the services were held in schoolrooms and in private houses. The present excellent brick structure was erected in this year, 1890, in order to replace the church above spoken of. It is of modern appearance and appointments. The audience room has a seating capacity of 500, and the schoolroom adjoining, seats 200. The membership is now about 300. Sunday services are held at 11 a. m., 2.25 and 7 p. m.

On September 30th, this year, Queen's County Exhibition and Cattle Show was held—for the first time—at Charlottetown Driving Park, under the auspices of the Provincial Exhibition Association, numerous and commodious erections having been previously set up for this accommodation. Autumn had set in, but the weather was fine and exhilarating, while exhibitors and sight-seers were numerous.

In the absence of the Lieutenant Governor, Benjamin Rogers, Esq., President of the Association, delivered an address in the large hall of the principal building, in presence of a vast number of ladies and gentlemen. He then declared

the Exhibition opened. The Hon. T. H. Haviland, Mayor of the City, and other gentlemen, also addressed the assemblage upon the subject of the Exhibition, each of whom complimented the Directors and Association upon their splendid buildings, which doubtless compared favorable with those of the sister Provinces. His Worship remarked he "could remember when the Provincial Exhibition was held in and around the old market house on Queen Square," but as already stated in these pages, with the opening of that fabric in 1824, originated our present Exhibitions. For the last twenty-two years the Provincial Exhibition was held at the drill shed, but finding the space at their disposal inconveniently small for the comfort of visitors and a proper display of live stock, they, the Commissioners, sought and obtained the present site so advantageous. Thus the change has been a very great success.

This year also witnessed the establishment of a second electric light station being erected on Upper Great George Street, which, together with the first establishment of the kind founded fifteen years previous, received ample employment in furnishing supplies of their luminous production, which has not only found its way to business marts, but also into many private dwellings as well.

A visit to our shores by the Governor General and his amiable Lady being in contemplation, preparations for the reception of the distinguished party were, as usual on all such occasions, completed in a manner highly creditable,—nor were the town ever gayer or more thronged by visitors from the country. On the morning of the 10th of August, 1894, the flagship of the North American fleet, with the Governor General and Countess of Aberdeen on board, accompanied by the warships *Tarter* and *Magicienne*, arrived and cast their moorings opposite Pownal Wharf. The landing of their Excellencies at half-past ten o'clock was made known by a salute of heavy artillery, and the music of the ship's band. Then on ascending the wharf a guard of honor, under Captain Hooper, presented arms, the band played the National Anthem, while a salute of nineteen guns reverberated over the waters from Fort Edward. His Honor Governor Howlan, and His Worship Mayor Dawson formally received their Excellencies and conducted them to carriages in waiting.

A procession having been previously formed the guard of honor advanced to its front proceeded by the band, then came a

Body of Police Officers

Carriage containing Chief and Assistant Engineer

Band of Music

Fire Department

Carriages containing Mayor, Members of City Council and Stipendiary Magistrate

Carriages containing Premier Peters, Members of Government

Carriage containing His Lordship Bishop McDonald and the Cathedral Clergy

Carriage containing their Excellencies, Lieut.-Governor and Mrs. Howlan

The route lay along Water Street to Great George Street, to Richmond Street, to Queen Street, then to Kent Street, passing under the beautiful arch in front of the City Hotel, thence to Government House. Their Excellencies were frequently cheered by the throng of people on their way from street to street. Arriving at Government House, a numerous presentation of ladies and gentlemen immediately followed, lasting some little time.

During the afternoon an Agricultural Conference was convened at the Driving Park, which without doubt was the greatest ever held in the Province. The immense building was literally packed with people from all parts of the country. The Lieut.-Governor and Mrs. Howlan were likewise in attendance. The object of the conference was the presentation of an address on the subject of dairy enterprize, and presentation of silver and gold medals to the person who had supplied the largest quantity of milk per cow to any factory then established.

In 1882 two cheese factories were put into operation, and one creamery, for the manufacture of butter and cheese. The production of that year was about 2,000 boxes of cheese, valued at \$12,000, or £2,400 stg. Now the number of cheese factories has increased to ten, and the owners expect to place in the market about 8,000 boxes. The quality is pronounced excellent, and meets with a ready sale in the adjoining Provinces, as well as entirely taking the place of the imported article at home.

An entertainment at Government House, by Mrs. Howlan, was brilliant and largely attended. Vinnecombe's orchestra furnished the music for the evening. Their Excellencies took part in the opening set of lancers, after which dancing waxed fast and furious till an early hour next morning. The naval and military uniforms and the bright dresses of the ladies made a gay scene, which no doubt will be remembered with pleasure by all who were present.

The attention of another section of the inhabitants meantime were drawn towards the market place, where under the management of Chief Fire Engineer Large, a grand display of fireworks were set off. This exhibition lasted about an hour, streets and squares the while were thronged with sight-seers. Of the numerous illuminations perhaps none were more attractive than that of the arch here spoken of. Its summit was a line of brilliancy, its inner circles were marked by electric lamps of various hue, while stars and other devices adorned the structure in many parts.

The next day the Vice-Regal party comprising the Governor General and Countess of Aberdeen, Lieutenant Governor and Mrs. Howlan, Deputy Adjutant General and Mrs. Moore, Mr. Doran, Private Secretary, left the city for Georgetown, where they arrived about noon. Here a right royal reception was accorded; the 3rd Battery of Artillery under Captain Owen, furnished a guard of honor, the town was decorated with an arch of welcome,—lines of flags extended from building to building, giving the town much gayness,—while thousands of spectators were in attendance. When the greeting of the vast throng had subsided, the visitants were immediately driven to the Exhibition Grounds, where the Caledonian Club from Charlottetown was celebrating its annual gathering. Here again the distinguished visitors were cheered and welcomed, and the band played "God save the Queen." Never in its history had Georgetown witnessed such excitement, nor had it been so full of visitors ere now. Indeed it has many attractions for visitors. The harbor is one of the finest in the world, and for any one looking for rest this is the place to come to. It is a quiet place, and has the advantages of good accommodation for visitors, and communication twice a day, by train, with Charlottetown. But to our story.

Hon. A. A. Macdonald, Chief, on behalf of the Caledonian Club, and Hon. Daniel Gordon, on behalf of the citizens of the town, presented each an address, to which His Excellency in eloquent and felicitous terms replied and was frequently and warmly applauded. Meanwhile the Scottish games were being proceeded with. During the course of the afternoon the Regal Visitors and party were entertained at luncheon in the Court House, which was suitably fitted up for the occasion. Returning to the city later on, the party expressed themselves highly delighted with the day's excursion.

The third day of their visit being Sabbath, their Excellencies attended divine service at St. James' Church.

On Monday morning a guard of honor was early drawn up on the Steam Navigation Companies' wharf, under the command of Captain Davison, when their Excellencies arrived and embarked on board the steamer *Northumberland* for Pictou, under a salute of 19 guns from Fort Edward, and immediately sailed from the harbor.

An account of the erection of the first and second St. Paul's Churches in Charlottetown, together with the removal of the first named edifice from off its site between the Colonial Building and the Post-office, having been already given in these pages, it remains to be added, that on the completion of the present structure, the second church was then taken down from the position it had occupied for a period of over 60 years,—its divine services being brought to a close on Sunday, May 3rd, 1896. On the following Sunday the opening services in the new church were conducted by the Rev. John T. Bryan, rector, and the Rev. G. C. Wallis. It was, on the 29th of July following, duly consecrated by the bishop of the diocese, and "set apart from all profane and common uses, and dedicated to Almighty God for the ministration of his holy word and sacraments, and for public worship according to the rites and ceremonies of the Church of England and no other, by the name of St. Paul's Church." It is a beautiful structure, as regards both exterior and interior. The services on Sundays are: Prayers at 11 a. m. and 7 p. m. Holy Communion first Sunday in the month at 11 a. m.; every second Sunday at 8 a. m.; and every third Sunday at 7 p. m., and on all the greater festivals and holy days.

A general election held throughout the Dominion during June this year, resulted in a victory to the liberal party at Ottawa. Our representatives at the capital range as follows : The Hons. Andrew A. Macdonald, Samuel Prowse, Donald Ferguson, and Jos. O. Arsenault, Senators.

Members of the House of Commons :—The Hon. Louis H. Davies, East Queen's County ; Alexander Martin, Esq., West Queen's County ; John Yeo, East Prince County ; S. F. Perry, Esq., West Prince County ; Augustine Colin Macdonald, Esq., King's County.





CHAPTER X.

THE year 1897 was ushered in midst anticipations of the most magnificent spectacle ever witnessed within any section of the British realm ; preparations for the celebration of the sixtieth anniversary of Queen Victoria's ascension to the throne, were being made throughout the land, embracing all latitudes and every climate. Here on this Island no pains were spared for the commemoration of the event and recognize it as heaven's gift, in which the clergy of every denomination participated.

Thus time wore on to the month of June, when the following circular found its way to the columns of the press, which, in order to adorn and interest the pages of this work, are herein chronicled—with all due consideration. The circular issued by His Lordship the Bishop of Charlottetown was addressed to the clergy of his diocese, which certainly rank as an item profoundly interesting, and doubtless universally appreciated. It reads as follows :

“REV. DEAR FATHER,—As is already known to you, the Diamond Jubilee of Her Gracious Majesty will be universally celebrated throughout the length and breadth of the British Empire on the 22nd inst. We are all aware that the sixty years' public life of our Sovereign the Queen, has been marked by many notable changes towards enhancing the prosperity of the subjects of her vast realm. Our own Canadian people have shared to no small extent in the blessings of her prosperous reign, so that under the fostering hand of her government great progress has been made, in this fair Dominion of Canada. Instead of being a few stunted colonies, which at the commencement of her reign were administered in a most arbitrary and not

unfrequently in a very unjust manner, our country has developed into a very strong, energetic and progressive confederation, having a just and equitable constitution whereby liberty and law are so blended as to afford our people an efficient protection for life, property and conscience. Moreover, the private life of our Gracious Sovereign has not been less noted for domestic virtue than has her public life been for beneficent progress.

"It is only just and natural that the state should celebrate this interesting event with civic festivities, and as loyal subjects of Her Majesty we should all be happy to co-operate for such lawful and praiseworthy purposes. But, moreover, as Catholics, we should not be unmindful of our duty to give praise and thanks to Almighty God, our Supreme Ruler, for all the blessings granted to us and to all the people of the Empire during the reign of our Gracious Sovereign, and to invoke our Heavenly Father that He bless our Queen, and bestow upon her not only such assistance as contributes to the material prosperity of her subjects, but also and particularly His Divine graces through which alone can be obtained the supreme happiness of eternal life.

"Wherefore, we ordain that on Sunday, the 20th inst., at every Mass offered in the diocese, the pastors make suitable reference to the event of the Diamond Jubilee, and that they ask their respective congregations to pray to Almighty God for the spiritual and temporal welfare of our Queen, and, wherever it is possible, we enjoin that either after Mass or after the Benediction of the Blessed Sacrament, a solemn "Te Deum" be sung, followed by the prayer, "Domine Salvam fac Reginam," etc.

"Wishing you and your flock the choicest blessings of Heaven, I remain, dear Rev. Father, yours faithfully in the Sacred Heart.

† J. C. McDONALD,
Bishop of Charlottetown."

Charlottetown, June 9, 1897.

In consequence of the 20th of June—the day on which Her Majesty ascended the throne—coming on the Sabbath, the intended procession was therefore deferred to the 22nd. Meanwhile on that day, the military and naval forces and fraternal societies, attended church service during the morning and afternoon. Preceded by the Artillery Band, the 1st and 2nd Batteries, the Engineers and a detachment of Blue Jackets from H. M. Ship *Rambler*, attended St. Paul's Church at the hour of 11 o'clock a. m., when a very able and eloquent sermon was preached by Rev. Mr. Reagh, taking as his text the 15th verse of the 8th chapter of Proverbs: "By Me kings reign and princes decree justice." Special prayers were offered for the Queen and royal family, and the service throughout was an expression of loyalty to, and love for one of the greatest sovereigns that ever ruled on earth. After returning to the drill

shed the Artillery and Engineers, with heads uncovered, sang "God save the Queen" with heart and voice proving their loyalty and whole-souled devotion to Her Most Gracious Majesty.

ST. PETER'S CATHEDRAL.

"Matins were said at 10.15 a. m. There were two celebrations of the Holy Communion, the first at 8 a. m., at which the Incumbent was celebrant, and the second at 11 a. m., the full choir being in attendance. The Rev. T. H. Hunt was celebrant. The Rev. James Simpson, M. A., preached an eloquent and appropriate sermon from Ps. xx, vs. 6-7, 'Now I know that the Lord saveth his anointed; he will hear from his holy heaven with the saving strength of his right hand. Some trust in chariots and some in horses; but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.' The National Anthem was sung for the Post Communion, the large congregation present joining very heartily in the singing."

ST. JAMES' CHURCH.

"The pastor, Rev. T. F. Fullerton, preached to large congregations morning and evening. At the morning service his text was taken from John 16: 13. In the evening the topic was found in Psalms 78: 7-8, 'That they might set their hope in God and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments; and might not be as their fathers—a stubborn and rebellious generation.' Eloquent reference was made in this discourse to Her Majesty's high character and long and beneficent reign; and to the happy position of the Queen's loyal subjects in Canada."

GRACE CHURCH.

"Rev. W. J. Kirby preached at 11 service in Grace Church. He spoke in the morning from Exodus 8: 19. 'This is the finger of God.' In the course of his sermon he attributed the secret of England's greatness to Queen Victoria's implicit trust in God, her earnestness in prayer and in seeking after the truth. The finger of God is manifest in the sparing and protecting of the Queen's life to such great length, while many others have been cut off; in her early Christian training, and in having chosen as her husband such a worthy man as the

Prince Consort. He also spoke of the higher standard of christianity among clergymen now as compared with sixty years ago, of the manner in which the barriers of denominationalism are being levelled, the reluctance with which the nations declare war against each other, and of England's mission as a wisely governed country in extending Christ's Kingdom among the nations of the earth."

ZION CHURCH.

"This Church was filled with worshippers who enjoyed in the morning an eloquent and patriotic sermon from the pastor, Rev. David Sutherland, based on Proverbs 14 : 34, 'Righteousness exalteth a nation.' The preacher spoke of the immense development of Britain and her colonies during the empire-making period of Her Majesty's reign and its present vast proportions as evidences of Divine favor. So signal had been these blessings during the past 300 years as to give Britain the place of an Israel among modern nations. Just government, righteous laws and liberty, all based on the Christian religion, had secured this great promotion for Britain, but if she forgot God and ceased to reverence him, she would fall as other nations had fallen. In Victoria we had a righteous ruler, who began her reign with prayer and solemn recognition of the King of Kings. Loyal subjects who desired to see the nation preserve her proud position were enjoined that such result could only be obtained by constant recognition of God's government and obedience to his laws. At the close of the service the first verse of the National Anthem was sung."

BAPTIST CHURCH.

"The pulpit was occupied morning and evening by the pastor, Rev. C. W. Corey. On each occasion he referred in appropriate terms to the approaching celebration of Her Majesty's Diamond Jubilee. In the morning he spoke from Psalm 46 : 5, 'God is in the midst of her, she shall not be moved. God shall help her and that right early.' Referring to the history of the past sixty years, he touched briefly on the various grand advancements, social, intellectual and moral, that have marked the period, adducing therefrom reason for the highest hope for the future. In closing he strongly appealed to the people to make this year not only a national celebration but a

grand Jubilee for God. In the evening his discourse was based on the first verse of the 21st Psalm: 'The King shall joy in thy strength.' Not the least interesting portion of the services was the rendering by the choir of 'The Diamond Jubilee Hymn,' written by Rev. H. F. Adams, of Prince Street Baptist Church, Truro."

At 3 o'clock, p. m., notwithstanding the heavy rain, the parade of societies took place to the First Methodist Church. Rev. Mr. Kirby conducted the services and Rev. Mr. Campbell preached the sermon.

Head of Procession
 Artillery Band
 Sons of England
 Orange Society
 Good Templars
 City Band
 Odd Fellows
 Mason Society
 City Councillors
 City Clerk and Mayor

"Every seat both in the body of the church and in the galleries was crowded. Hundreds of others lined the sidewalks or watched from doors and windows to see the procession. Rev. Mr. Campbell's sermon was a masterpiece of eloquence, indicating a great depth of thought,—elegant of diction and pleasing, yet forcible in delivery, it was an oration seldom equalled in a Charlottetown pulpit. In glowing terms he spoke of her who has ruled the British Empire so long, so wisely and so well; who is the greatest production in the scale of humanity to be found among the garnered glories of 100 years.

"And while we show our loyalty to Britain's crown let us show even greater loyalty to Jesus Christ, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords. Let us take the Union Jack, with the red for love, the white for law, and the blue for liberty; let us take this grand old flag and nail it beneath the Cross of Christ and die before we lower it from its standard. Then with the white cross of Prince Emmanuel and the red cross of St. George, let us go forth and fight the battles of life, and victory will be ours."

In connection with the Jubilee celebration a special service

was held in St. Dunstan's Cathedral on Sunday evening, at 7 o'clock. The programme of the service was as follows :—

Gloria in Excelsis Deo Mozart
 Laudate pueri Dominum Zingarelli
 Magnificat Emmerg

Benediction.

Lauda Sion Lambillotte
 Domine Salvam fac Reginam } Gounod
 Nostram Victoriam }
 Tantum Ergo Rossi

Laudate Dominum Omnes Gentes.

Te Deum (plain chant) Pustet
 God save the Queen.

LONDON, June 21.—Queen Victoria began the celebration of her Jubilee yesterday, as was befitting her entire career, before the altar of her faith. Throughout London, the United Kingdom and the Empire, in every cathedral, church or chapel, were held services similar to those at St. George's Chapel, Windsor, where Her Majesty paid her devotions and offered solemn thanksgiving.

While on this day, Jubilee titles are being conferred in every section of the Empire, here—as has been learned—the Hon. Louis H. Davies, one of our representatives at Ottawa, received a high mark dignity as Knight Commander of St. Michael and St. George. His Honor was born and educated in Charlottetown, and was called to the Bar in 1866. Taking any early interest in politics, in 1876 he became leader of the Provincial Government, and in 1882 he was elected member of the Dominion Parliament. Upon the triumph of his party in 1896, he entered the Cabinet of Canada as Minister of Marine and Fisheries, which he fills at the present time.

There was a magnificent celebration in this city on June 22nd : parades, massing of school children, torchlight procession and speeches. Charlottetown's celebration of Queen Victoria's Diamond Jubilee was without exception the greatest event that ever took place in this city, and we doubt if it was excelled by any city of similar size and population owing allegiance to Her Majesty.

The weather was—with the exception of a slight shower—very favorable, and it is estimated that some 10,000 people were in the Park. The celebration commenced at noon with a royal salute fired from Fort Edward simultaneously with the discharge of honoring cannon from H. M. S. *Rambler*, in the harbor, and the ringing of all the bells in the city. Victoria Park—to which a new roadway this day was opened—having been furnished with seating accommodation for some thousands of persons, became therefore the centre of attraction.

At 2 o'clock the pupils of the three city schools, some 1,500, each carrying a small Union Jack attached to a pole, marched to the Park, and took their places on the immense grand stand at the north-west side of the cricket field.

A grand procession comprised of military under command of the district commanding officer, Colonel Moore, with the National and Fraternal Societies, under the directions of Marshals Dawson and Reddin, were then formed as follows :

Artillery Band
 Blue Jackets—in sections of fours
 Five Batteries of Artillery—in sections of fours
 Major Morson
 Two Companies Engineers—in sections of fours
 Major Weeks
 82nd Battalion
 Eight Companies Infantry—in sections of fours
 Lieut.-Colonel Dogherty
 City Firemen
 Sons of England
 Ancient Order of Hibernians
 Independent Order of Forresters
 City Band
 Independent Order of Oddfellows
 Independent Templars
 Sons of Temperance
 Loyal Orange Lodge
 Band of Highland Pipers
 Caledonian Club
 Band of League of the Cross
 Benovelent Irish Society
 School Board

Water Commissioners	} These later were in carriages drawn by two horses each.
City Officials	
Mayor and City Council	

A delegation of Micmac Indians from Lennox Island brought up the rear

The parade was large and creditable ; preceding the City Corporation a gilt crown was borne by an ex-councillor, which, with the gay uniforms of the soldiery, collars and scarfs of the fraternity of many hues, adorned with gold and silver lace, gave the procession a very interesting appearance.

The route of the procession was down Queen Street to Water Street, then to Prince Street, up Prince to Kent Street, thence to Victoria Park Roadway, now declared opened.

After the parade through the city and the arrival at the Park, the militia led the way to the football grounds, where they formed in line with the blue jackets on the right. On their arrival Lieut.-Governor Howlan, accompanied by the captain and officers of H. M. S. *Rambler*, received a general salute ; quarter column was then formed, in which review order the march past was conducted. They then took post on the cricket ground, where the various societies and 10,000 people had assembled in front of the grand stand, on which was seated the school children with their flags, undoubtedly the prettiest features of the proceedings. Stirring and patriotic addresses appropriate to the great occasion were delivered by His Worship Mayor Dawson, and His Honor Lieut.-Governor Howlan, interspersed with ringing cheers and the singing by the school children of the National Anthem and "Canada Forever."

The following abstract from Mayor Dawson's address is here given :—

"In common with millions of our fellow subjects in every portion of the globe wheresoever the British flag is unfurled, we gather to-day to commemorate the completion of the sixtieth year of the reign of Her Majesty Queen Victoria over the freest people under the sun. We rejoice in the unique event, and give thanks to an over-ruling Providence for the preservation of the Queen's life, and for a reign the most illustrious, beneficent and prosperous in the history of our country. It might be said that she was raised up and trained for a great life work,—and a great life work she has performed.

"Ascending the throne when but a little over eighteen years of age, in the words of another, 'She has reigned for the girls of the kingdom ; a mother with sons she has reigned for the boys ; the mistress in a home she has realized that the pure home is the strength of the state ; a leader in society she has felt that society must be kept pure, and has done her best to make and keep it so ; her standards have been high, and have been well enforced.'"

In the course of his speech the Lieutenant Governor said :

"I am glad to be able to say also that we are making this Diamond Jubilee with substantial tokens which the youngest child here may remember.

"1st. Through the munificence and charity of a number of our citizens there will be erected this year a new General Hospital to be named the Victoria Jubilee Hospital.

"2nd. The Government are erecting a wing to our Asylum which will afford commodious arrangements for our insane.

"3rd. We have also let the contract for a new Prince of Wales College.

"4th. The opening and dedication of this Victoria Park Roadway with its grand Terrace and Breastwork.

"Looking back at our own history during Her Majesty's reign, have we not reason to be thankful. We had many troubles to encounter and hardships to endure. We can now listen to a learned lecture on the troublesome days of the tenant league and smile at its recital.

"Our people are contented and happy in the ownership of their farms. We have schools and churches on every hand, and we are making rapid strides in agriculture. The laws of the land are obeyed throughout the Province.

"We stand in point of education and morality the equal of any Province of the Dominion.

"When our famishing brethren of India were known to be suffering from want and starvation, our people forwarded to them the magnificent donation of \$6,000."

Governor Howlan also presented John Sark, Indian chief from Lennox Island, with a gold medal and a watch, which were much admired and appreciated by the chief and the noble red men and dusky maidens who accompanied him.

At the conclusion of these proceedings, enthusiastic cheering and the singing of "God save the Queen" by the vast assemblage, concluded this part of the day's celebration.

At 7 o'clock the evening celebration was fittingly inaugurated with a bicycle parade of the different bicycle clubs in the city, about 100 strong, including several ladies. Some of the wheels were prettily decorated and the parade was exceedingly pretty. The streets were lined with people, and the public squares were massed with thousands. The greatest enthusiasm was evident on all sides, voiced by the small boy and his crackers. At dusk the illumination of the city commenced. The public buildings, especially the Provincial Building, which almost appeared transparent in its brilliancy, were splendidly lighted, while the merchants of the city vied with each other in the beauty of the decorations and the brilliancy of the illuminations. Scores of private residences were also handsomely decorated and lighted, and altogether the city was a glitter of light, beautifully shaded with portraits of the Queen, Union Jacks and bunting.

"The fireworks display from the roofs of Victoria Row was worthy of all the rest, and while it was in progress—watched by a delighted people—the firemen's torchlight procession took place, and it was indeed a magnificent sight. First came Chief Large and Assistant Chief Hermans in a carriage; followed by the Citizen's Band and Royal Salvage Corps drawing a wagon gotten up as a throne, upon which Miss Sellars was seated, elegantly attired and representing Queen Victoria in 1837. The fire engines and hose reel followed, and then another throne drawn by two companies of firemen, with Mrs. Robin, Queen Street, representing Queen Victoria in 1897. The whole representatives were very beautiful."

The dancing torches, bands, fireworks and people, impressed the great event commemorated on the minds of all beholders.

Summerside and Alberton had local celebrations of their own during the day, which was observed with a hearty and enthusiastic loyalty worthy of the great event it signalized and of the Sovereign in whose honor it is held.

The Queen's message to her loyal subjects throughout the world was promptly transmitted by the Governor General to

the Lieutenant Governor of this Province, and was read by the latter to the immense concourse of people assembled at Victoria Park within an hour of the time that it was issued by Her Majesty, as follows :

“Buckingham Palace, London, 22nd. The Governor-General of Canada, Ottawa, Canada.

“From my heart I thank my beloved people, may God bless them.

(Signed)

“VICTORIA, R. and I.”





CHAPTER XI.

THE reader's attention is now directed to the obituary of those prominent citizens whose demise occurred during the period of the three decades immediately prior to Her Majesty's Diamond Jubilee.

Of that mournful record the eye first rests on the decease of the Hon. T. H. Haviland, Mayor of Charlottetown, who departed this life during June, 1867, aged 72 years. Mr. Haviland was born at Gloucester, England. He came to the Island about the year 1817. Some few years subsequent he became a member of the Executive Council, and was alternately, Treasurer and Colonial Secretary. In 1857 he was elected Mayor of the City, which position he held for ten consecutive years, and was also President of the Bank of Prince Edward Island.

The next death to record is that of the late Adjutant General Lieut.-Colonel Peter D. Stewart, which sad event took place on the 1st November, the same year, at his residence, Spring Park. Colonel Stewart was born in Charlottetown, in 1785, where his days ended at the age of eighty-two years. At the age of fourteen he obtained a commission in the Royal Artillery, and as an officer of that regiment first performed garrison duty in the fortification of his native town. England being at war, young Stewart was present with the armament against Copenhagen in 1807. After a long service he retired from the army and returned to the land of his birth. Here on the retirement

of Colonel Swabey, as Adjutant General of Militia in 1859, Colonel Stewart received that appointment, in which he served to the period of his death. In connection with the venerable gentleman's journey through this life, we shall mention a most melancholy accident which happened in the year 1829. During that period, Captain Stewart was on garrison duty with his battery at Halifax, N. S., while Mrs. Stewart and family were passing the winter and spring at Charlottetown. On the 15th May, the family at the usual hour having retired to rest in apparent security from trouble, were awakened from their repose by the loud barking of their dog; in ascertaining the cause of this, the house was discovered to be on fire. The alarm being given the inmates were instantly removed in safety, except a little girl aged nine. Thereupon a noble minded boy aged twelve, under the impulse of affection rushed into the burning house in order to save his sister and bring her forth, but sad to relate—both were consumed in the devouring flames.

The Hon. Edward Whelan was born in County Mayo, Ireland, in 1824, and at an early age emigrated to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where he entered the printing office of Mr. Joseph Howe, (afterwards the Honorable Governor of Nova Scotia). In 1842, young Whelan arrived at Charlottetown, where he established a newspaper on his own account, ranging himself on the side of the people, in opposition to the then order of government, which had been established in the colony in 1770. Having obtained a seat in the Assembly, here his oratorical power was acknowledged, as of high order. He died at his residence within the city on the 10th of December, 1867.

At Southport, during this year, the Reverend Donald McDonald, minister of the Church of Scotland, died in the 85th year of his age. Mr. McDonald came to the Island in 1826, and, says Campbell,—“commenced his labors in the spirit of a true evangelist. Multitudes flocked to hear him preach; in barns, dwelling-houses, school-houses, and in the open air he proclaimed his commission to eager hundreds. As years rolled on, spacious and elegant churches began to take the place of rude shanties. His people grew in numbers, in wealth, in respectability, and in love for their minister. His eloquence was of high order. The audience would unconsciously become magnetized, convicted, and swayed to the speaker's will. Seldom has such pulpit power been witnessed

since the preaching of Wesley, Whitfield, and Edward Irving.”
— *Campbell*.

Died at Port Hill, on the 25th of August, 1868, the Hon. James Yeo, in the 80th year of his age. Mr. Yeo was a native of Devonshire, England, and arrived on the Island about the year 1818. A few years later he commenced trading and ship-building, which he prosecuted with great success. Mr. Yeo was also a member of Parliament, and a strong supporter of the old Conservative party.

The Hon. George Coles was born in Charlottetown on the 10th September, 1810. About the year 1834 he commenced the business of brewer and distiller. In the summer of 1842 he was elected a representative of the First District of Queen's County, for the House of Assembly. In 1848 we find him on the Opposition benches, a strenuous advocate for the introduction of responsible government. During this year Mr. Coles paid a visit to the United States. In Boston and other cities of the great republic he met many Island men who were struggling with the difficulties incident to the want of education, and it is said that he then and there determined to free his countrymen from the disability of ignorance, by establishing a system of free schools on the Island. He marked the working of the machinery of popular education in the States, and as soon as he returned home, set about framing the Island education law.

In those movements which were necessary to secure responsible government, Mr. Coles was the leading spirit. His opponents were men of position, of talent, and of education, who had been until then all-powerful in the colony. He had to contend with strong social prejudices, which were even more difficult to overcome than his political adversaries; and he was under the necessity of organizing a party out of materials by no means the most promising. Without detracting from the merit of his coadjutors, he, to a greater degree than any of them, possessed the rare combination of qualities necessary to rouse a submissive people to resistance, and to infuse spirit and confidence into men who had been discouraged by a long series of defeats. When in power he introduced the franchise law, the land purchase act, and other beneficial measures with which his name is destined to continue identified. In 1867 a melancholy change was observed in the veteran statesman. His

vigorous mind, it was but too apparent, was giving way. He died on the morning of the 21st August, 1875. His body lies interred in the graveyard of St. Peter's Church.

1879.—We have now to chronicle the death of one who as barrister, editor, politician and judge, took with credit a leading part in the public affairs of the Island. Hon. William H. Pope, District Judge of Prince County, was born at Bedeque in 1825; he studied law in Charlottetown, and was admitted to the Bar in 1847. During an eventful period of the Island's history, he was elected to a seat in the Legislature as a representative of Belfast District, and a supporter of the old government party. In 1873, on the introduction of Confederacy, he was the first barrister to receive the appointment of Judge of Prince County. After a severe illness of some twenty days, he died at Summerside, aged 54 years.

The late Governor, Sir Robert Hodgson, was born at Charlottetown in the year 1798. He was educated at King's College, Windsor, Nova Scotia, and admitted to the Bar in his native place, at the age of twenty-one years. In 1828 he was appointed Attorney General, Advocate General, also Surrogate and Judge of Probate. A year later he was elevated to a seat in the Legislative Council, of which he became President in 1840. On the introduction of responsible government he resigned his various government offices, but on the death of Judge Jarvis, he was raised to the high position of Chief Justice of the Island. On the retirement of Governor Dundas, he was appointed Administrator, and again, on the retirement of Governor Robinson, but in 1874 he received the appointment of Lieutenant Governor, at the expiration of the term of which, he withdrew into private life. He died during September, 1880, aged 81 years.

James Douglas Haszard, too, was born in Charlottetown in the year 1797. He was one of the descendants of a spirited loyalist, who proved his attachment to the monarchical form of government by refusing to take his property, which had been confiscated, on the condition that he should become a dutiful subject of the United States. In the year 1823, Mr. Haszard began business by publishing the *Register*, and successively the *Royal Gazette*, and *Haszard's Gazette*, until the year 1858. Previous to the publication of the *Register*, a total issue of fifty papers sufficed for the colony. Mr. Haszard was ever ready

to do good work in connection with industrial and benevolent societies. He was the first to start a cloth-dressing mill in the colony; and, as secretary and treasurer of the Royal Agricultural Society, he introduced improvements in farming implements and machinery. During the famine of 1837 he relieved many destitute families. He died in August, 1875.

In the death of Daniel Hodgson, Esq., Charlottetown lost one of its oldest citizens, and the Crown a most highly respected and faithful official. Mr. Hodgson was born in Charlottetown during 1803; was appointed Prothonotary of the Supreme Court in 1829, and for many years was sole coroner for the Island. He expired on the 21st July, 1883, at the advanced age of eighty years.

The Hon. Francis Longworth, also a native of Charlottetown, was born on the 3rd October, 1807. He for many years carried on a large mercantile and shipbuilding trade, contributing largely to the development of the Island's resources. He came into political life by being elected as a member of the Legislature for Charlottetown in 1838, in which position he continued until 1859, when he was appointed Collector of Customs for Charlottetown. During the celebration of the Queen's coronation in 1838, he, Captain Longworth, commanded a troop of volunteer cavalry on that occasion; and upon the auspicious visit of the Prince of Wales in 1860, Colonel Longworth—having previously been promoted—was appointed Grand Marshal of Ceremonies, military and civil. In 1873 Colonel Longworth received the appointment of Appraiser of Customs Department, but was superannuated six years subsequent. He died at his residence, after a lingering illness, on the 13th June, 1883, in the 76th year of his age.

Died at his residence, Spring Park, on the 30th March, 1884, Theophilus DesBrisay, Esq., aged 68 years. He was born in Charlottetown in 1816, and for many years carried on the business of apothecary. He was one of the first city councillors, and was elected mayor in 1867, which he held for several consecutive years, and at his death was senior county magistrate on the Island.

Here is also chronicled the demise of the Rev. Dr. Charles L. Jenkins, D.D., a native of England, who arrived here during the year 1822. He labored as a minister of the Church of

England at St. Eleanors, until 1828, when he became Rector to St. Paul's Episcopal Church, at Charlottetown, in which position he continued till 1854, when he retired into private life. He died on the 14th November, this year, in the 88th year of his age, highly esteemed and deeply regretted.

On the 10th February, 1885, another of Charlottetown's distinguished citizens passed from our midst,—who in life was of a different calling to any whose death record have already saddened these pages—but whose kindness of heart and usefulness to society placed him in the high estimation of a very large circle of the community. Henry Wesley Bayfield at the early age of eleven years was taken from his parental roof, in Hull, England, in 1806, and placed on board the ship of war *Pompy*, to learn the duties of a jack-a-tar and study those of a commander. After a few years, the commission of the *Pompy* having expired, he was placed on board the *Queen*, then on board the *Bedford*. This latter ship while on her cruise was attacked by two powerful Spanish vessels, which unsupported she beat off. For his brave conduct in this action, and again under Lord Cochrane, young Bayfield was promoted and received a medal from the crown. Some fifty years previous to his death, Captain Bayfield was engaged in the coast survey of the maritime provinces in America, in which he rendered a most practical benefit to the commerce of the country. Charlottetown became the station of his surveying vessel in 1841, where the officers of his command also resided. In 1856 he was promoted to the rank of Rear-Admiral. At the time of his death he had reached the round age of ninety years.

The Hon. James C. Pope died at his residence in Summerside, on the 19th May, this year, 1885, in the 59th year of his age. Mr. Pope was born at Bedeque in 1826. At the period of the gold fever in 1849, he sailed in the brig *Fanny* for California; on returning to his native land he commenced shipbuilding at Bedeque Bay, which business he carried on for many years. Being a man of progressive views and of great force of character, he sought and obtained a seat in the House of Assembly. This led to a position in the Executive Council, which he maintained with varied success. To Mr. Pope belongs the honor of being the first to take legislative action in order to secure to the Island facilities for intercommunication by means of a railway,

also in a great measure, the merit of bringing the question of confederation to a final solution.

Hon. John Longworth was born September 1814. He was educated at Charlottetown, the place of his birth, and admitted to the Bar in 1837. He became Deputy Judge of the Vice-Admiralty Court and Master in Chancery in 1846, which period also witnessed his elevation as Queen's Counselor. Being elected to the Legislature, he served in that branch for many years, during which he was raised to a seat in the Executive, and in 1883 was appointed Prothonotary of the Supreme Court. On April 11th, 1885, having reached his 71st year, his spirit fled to that "country from whose bourn no traveller returns."

The Rev. George W. Hodgson, Priest Incumbent of St. Peter's Church, was born in Charlottetown during 1843. His education was obtained at the Central Academy, in this city, and at King's College, Nova Scotia. In 1864 he was ordained Deacon; the year following he was called to the priesthood and appointed chaplain to His Lordship the Bishop. Returning to his native place he was appointed to the clerical duties as above stated, in which he served till death removed him from his labors in 1885, aged 43 years.

We record the death of James Pidgeon, Esq., which occurred at his residence, French River, Dec. 19th, 1886, aged 84 years. Mr. Pidgeon, who was born near Great Torrington, Devonshire, England, in September 1802, came to P. E. Island in 1821, and settled at French River, where he resided the remainder of his life. For many years he was a Justice of the Peace, and also held other important public offices, the duties of which he endeavored to discharge with strictest fidelity. Mr. Pidgeon was an humble, earnest christian, and deeply attached to the Church of England—the church of his fathers. It was in a large measure due to his zeal, under the Divine blessing, that an English Church was erected at French River; and in the absence of a clergyman he himself read the services with much acceptance. Mr. Pidgeon was a most useful member of the community, acting as minister, doctor and lawyer, receiving no remuneration, except the warm gratitude of those he befriended. He was spared to see many changes and when the end came, passed peacefully away, and was borne to his gloomy tomb midst many tears and lamentations.

Hon. John H. Gray was a native of this Island, being born here in 1813, and was educated at Charlottetown. Preferring the military profession as his calling, he went to England, where he obtained a commission in a Regiment of Dragoons, in which he served in England, Ireland, India, and the Cape of Good Hope, in which latter country the Regiment was engaged in war against the treacherous tribes of Kaffirs. Returning to his native place about the year 1850, Captain Gray exchanged his military life for that of a civilian. Having obtained a seat in the Legislature, he became a member of the government in 1859. In March 1862, he was given command of the brigade of volunteers with the rank of Colonel. In 1867 Colonel Gray was appointed Adjutant General of Militia, and upon entering confederation he was made Deputy Adjutant General of District No. 12. Being in a state of sickness for some time, death overtook him on August 13th, 1887, aged 74 years.

Lieut.-Colonel Henry Beer, Mayor of Charlottetown, died on the 2nd of August, 1886, aged 51 years. He was born in Charlottetown in 1835. He organized the Dundas Volunteers at Southport in 1859, and at the period of his death, commanded the 82nd Battalion of Militia. His obsequies was attended by the City Artillery, Engineers, 82nd Battalion of Infantry, and the Fraternity of Free Masons of which he was a member, preceded by the Bands playing the Dead March. His mortal remains were escorted from his late residence to the First Methodist Church, thence to the grave, followed by a large concourse of mourners. The rites of burial having been performed, each brother of the Fraternity let fall a sprig of evergreen into the grave, and the escort discharged its farewell shot.

The Hon. Chief Justice, Edward Palmer, died at his residence on the 3rd of November, 1889, aged 80 years. His Lordship was born in Charlottetown, was admitted to the Bar in 1831, created Queen's Counsel in 1857, became Solicitor General in 1848, Attorney General in 1854, again in 1863, and Chief Justice in 1874. Mr. Palmer represented Charlottetown and Royalty in the House of Assembly for very many years, in which he was leader of the Conservative party. When the Legislative Council became elective about the year 1867, he was elected to a seat in that honorable body. On the third day of his demise, his mortal remains were laid to rest in

Sherwood Cemetery, with such honors as were due his rank.

The Hon. W. W. Lord was born at Tryon in 1797, where for a number of years he carried on the shipbuilding business with remarkable success. About the year 1846 he removed to Charlottetown, between the port of which and Liverpool, England, he kept a number of vessels trading for a number of years. Being of a progressive mind, he obtained a seat in the Legislature, and as a Liberal of the old school, gave his political influence in that direction. He died at Charlottetown, on the 9th of May, 1890, aged 93 years.

The community on the morning of the 1st of May, 1891, was greatly shocked on the announcement of the sudden death of His Lordship Bishop McIntyre, who at the time of the sad event was on a temporary visit to Antigonish, Nova Scotia, where in the 73rd year of his age, he became a victim to disease of the heart. The deceased prelate was for many years parish priest of Tignish, when on the 8th of May, 1860, he was chosen bishop of Charlottetown, by His Holiness Pope Pius IX, as successor to the late Bishop McDonald, and was duly consecrated in St. Dunstan's Cathedral by His Grace the Most Rev. Thomas Connolly, Archbishop of Halifax. But alas, thirty-one years had scarcely elapsed when the towering form of the beneficent prelate lay within these sacred walls, cold and inanimate. On the third day of this month, his mortal remains were taken to St. Peter's, and there laid to rest in the chapel of the parish, which—as it were—witnessed his coming to this life.

The demise of His Lordship Judge Peters, next engage attention. Mr. James H. Peters was born in Miramichi, New Brunswick, where he was partly educated and partly in Europe. He came to this Island in 1838; having previously studied the Law he was admitted to the Bar during Trinity Term of that year. Ten years later, he was elevated to the Bench as Master of the Rolls, and Judge of the Supreme Court. He was a man of marked ability, throughout his long career as Judge his strong and decided opinions were supported by ample legal knowledge. He died at his residence on the morning of the 20th of June, 1891, aged 80 years.

The Hon. James Warburton was born at Garryhinch, Portarlington, Ireland, in November 1810; came to Prince Edward Island in 1834, and settled on Lot 11, where he resided until

1873, when he removed to Charlottetown and resided here until the 21st February, 1892, when he expired in the 82nd year of his age. Mr. Warburton sat for many years in the House of Assembly, was a member of the first responsible government, filled the position of Provincial Secretary and Provincial Treasurer, but retired from active politics in the year 1868.

The Hon. Charles Young was born in Glasgow, Scotland, during April 1812. He came to Halifax when young, and was there educated, and admitted to the Bar in Charlottetown in 1838. Was elected to represent Belfast district in the House of Assembly, 1840, but was removed to the Legislative Council shortly after. On the introduction of responsible government he became Attorney General, and subsequently Judge of Probate. He also obtained the degree of LL.D. On the retirement of Governor Sir Dominick Daly, in 1858, Dr. Young was appointed Administrator; and in 1868 Judge of the Bankruptcy Court. He died on the 26th March, 1892, in the 80th year of his age.

Senator Hon. Donald Montgomery died July 31st, 1893. He was born in Prince County in 1808, and was a representative in the Assembly from 1838 to 1862, during which he was Speaker of the House for a term of four years. Having been elected to the Legislative Council, he also became President of that body. In 1873 he was appointed Senator, as previously stated.

Governor Carvell was born at Miramichi, on the 16th March, 1832. After travelling to distant parts of the world he arrived at Charlottetown in the year 1860, and begun business here. After a few years he established the enterprising firm of Carvell Brothers—so widely known. While in the public service as foreman of the grand jury, he, with a generous and philanthropic disposition, gave his attention to the improvement of the condition of the poor, and abuses of the old Asylum, resulting in the erection of the ample structure which now adorns Falconwood. In 1877 he was elected Mayor of Charlottetown; was subsequently called to the Senate at Ottawa as a representative of the Island, of which, on the 2nd September, 1889, he was appointed Lieutenant Governor, in which situation on the morning of the 14th February, 1894, he passed quietly away in the 62nd year of his age. Attended by several civil societies, his mortal remains were escorted to St. Peter's Church,

where the rites of burial were solemnized, thence to his grave, followed by a number of warm hearted friends in token of a last farewell.

On the morning of the 28th February, 1894, the Rev. Dr. Fitzgerald passed quietly from this life at the advanced age of 81 years. He was born in Tralee, County Kerry, Ireland, was educated at Trinity College, graduating in 1843, came to this Province in 1847, became Rector of St. Paul's Church in 1857, which position he resigned twenty-eight years subsequent. Dr. Fitzgerald held the degree of M. A., and B. D., from King's College.

The Hon. Joseph Hensley, Judge of the Supreme Court—a native of Middlesex, England, where he was born in 1824—emigrated to Charlottetown with his parents in 1847. Here he studied law, and in due time admitted to the Bench. Taking part in the popular question of the day he was elected to a seat in the House of Assembly, and subsequently made President of the Executive Council. In 1869 he was elevated to the Bench. Taking ill of inflammation of the brain, he died in 1894, aged 70 years.

The late Governor Hon. Thomas H. Haviland, a native of Charlottetown, was born on the 13th November, 1822, and was educated at Brussels, in Europe. Returning to the land of his birth, he was admitted to the Bar on the 1st July, 1845. The following year he was elected a member of the Legislature for Georgetown, in which situation he continued for thirty years consecutively. During that period he became for a short while Speaker of the House of Assembly, and at various periods was Colonial Secretary, Solicitor General and Leader of the Opposition. As a unionist he took a leading part in the discussions and movements which led to the union of this colony with Canada; was called to the senate at the time of confederation and appointed Lieutenant Governor of this Province on the 14th July, 1879. His connection with the volunteers and as Mayor of the city being already spoken of, it remains to be stated that his demise occurred on the evening of September 11th, 1895, in the 73rd year of his age.

The venerable politician, Hon. Joseph Pope, arrived from Plymouth, England, in 1819, and joined his brothers, William and John, who were then established in the mercantile and

shipbuilding business at Bedeque, Prince County. While so engaged, Joseph Pope, in 1830, was elected to represent Bedeque district in the Legislative Assembly, in which he continued for twenty-three years, during which period he was twice elected Speaker. As a prominent member of the House, he took a leading part in the erection of court houses, jails, the establishment of supreme courts, customs, excise and other offices in Prince and King's Counties. Having been appointed to a seat in the Executive, he there advocated the necessity of erecting a Government or Colonial Building, which edifice now towers upon Queen's Square as a memorial of those times. In 1870, Mr. Pope was appointed Colonial Treasurer, and subsequent, Dominion Auditor and Manager of the Savings Bank. In 1880, he was Commissioner of Crown and Public Lands, but owing to the burden of advancing years, he in 1883 was compelled to retire into private life. He died at Charlottetown on the 3rd September, 1895, aged 92 years.

Another aged resident of the city, after a few weeks illness, has passed from our common view. John W. Morrison Esq., the subject of this notice, died on the 11th April, this year, aged 77 years. He was a native of La Have, Nova Scotia. Mr. Morrison for about forty years had charge of the Public Works Department, in which he served the Province faithfully and well. For nearly sixty years he had been a member of the Masonic Fraternity, of which he was a Past Grand Master, and was connected with the Order of Sons of Temperance some fifty years. He was also a leading member of the Caledonia Club of this Province. The obsequies attending the removal of his mortal remains from his late residence to the grave, was solemnized by the band playing the funeral dirge, and an escort comprised of the fraternity of the Sons of Temperance, Caledonian Club, and the Society of Free and Accepted Masons, their banners and drums being draped in black, while each member wore a band of crape in token of respect and affection to the memory of a departed brother.

This sad obituary list is now brought to a close by the record of the death of a veteran officer of militia, whose name is so frequently given in the pages of this small work, namely, Major Thomas Morris. Major Morris was born in Charlottetown during January, 1836, and was educated at Sackville, N. B. He in early life commenced business in this his native town in

partnership with his brother. Besides being connected with the militia, he for a number of years held a seat in the City Council, discharging his public duties, civil and military, with ability and dignity. Having contracted disease of the liver, it in a few months, in the 62nd year of his age, terminated fatally. His obsequies was largely attended, thus showing the high esteem in which he was held by the whole community.

Of the many sad vacancies made in judicial rank by death's determined visitation—as herein chronicled—that of Chief Justice Palmer was filled by the appointment of the Hon. W. W. Sullivan, Q. C. His Lordship was admitted to the Bar in 1867; he for many years previous held a seat in the House of Assembly, and at the time of his elevation was President of the Executive Council and Attorney General of the Island.

On the death of Judge Peters, in 1891, the Hon. Edward Jarvis Hodgson, Q. C., became Master of the Rolls and Judge of the Supreme Court. His Lordship was admitted to the Bar during November, 1861.

On the demise of Judge Young, in 1892, Richard Reddin, Esquire, Barrister, was appointed Surrogate and Judge of Probate and Wills. Judge Reddin was admitted to the Bar in March, 1860.

During the year 1879, Thomas Kelly, Esq., a young barrister residing at Summerside, succeeded to the judicial appointment of Judge of Prince County Court, in succession to the late Judge Pope. Judge Kelly, a native of Queen's County, was admitted to the Bar in 1866, but during 1893 his short and useful career terminated at the age of 51 years. This deceased official was superseded by the Hon. Neil McLeod, Provincial Secretary and Treasurer. His Lordship, Judge McLeod, was admitted to the Bar in 1873, he had been a representative of the City of Charlottetown in the Assembly for many years.

On the death of Judge Hensley in 1894, Hon. R. R. Fitzgerald received the appointment of Vice-Chancellor of the Court of Chancery and Judge of the Supreme Court. His Lordship was admitted to the Bar in 1869, and was Stipendiary Magistrate and Judge of the County Court for many years.



CHAPTER XII.

MEANWHILE, as the summer rolled along a luxuriant harvest,—the fruit of the husbandman's labor—had been saved, and as the vivid foliage gave place to autumn's hues, the heart gladdened with the prospect of an exuberant vegetable crop, which now awaited its saving.

During this state of prosperity and welfare, the Island received the honor of a Vice-Regal visit to its shores,—a visit which was welcomed by all classes of the community. Their Excellencies the Governor General and Lady Aberdeen, being on a tour to the Provinces, arrived here on the 12th of October on board the Dominion cruiser *Acadia*—Captain Spain. Landing on Pownal wharf, their Excellencies were received by a guard of honor under Captain D. Stewart, 82nd Battalion, the band playing the National Anthem, while a salute of 19 guns was fired from Fort Edward by the 1st Artillery under Lieut. Bartlett.

The exceptionally fine weather added very materially to the success of the reception. Flags were flying all over the city in the brilliant sunshine, and together with the uniforms of the volunteers, produced quite a holiday impression. This impression was heightened by the large crowd which assembled on Pownal wharf to witness the landing.

The City Councillors and the Recorder, who were assembled on the wharf to welcome the distinguished visitors, then presented Lord Aberdeen with an address, which was read by

H. M. Davison, Esq., City Clerk. (His Worship Mayor Dawson being unavoidably absent through severe illness.)

His Excellency made a brief reply, and then accompanied by Lady Aberdeen entered the carriage of Lieut.-Governor Howlan, and escorted by the guard of honor proceeded to Government House.

At three o'clock the Vice-Regal party drove to the Opera House, where a large number of ladies and gentlemen had assembled. The stage was prettily decorated. Here His Excellency was presented with an address from the Local Government which was read by Premier Peters. Their Excellencies were then welcomed by the Caledonian Club of P. E. Island. This address was read by the Chief, James Paton, Esq., and elicited a happy reply.

Immediately after this an informal levee was held, and a large number of our citizens availed themselves of the opportunity to be presented to their Excellencies. At the conclusion of the reception Lady Aberdeen proceeded to deliver her address on the Women's Council of Canada. Lord Aberdeen drove out to Victoria Park and inspected the men of the fisheries' cruisers who were drawn up and paraded by Commander Spain, commanding officer, where also the guard of honor was drawn up in review order. The militia were marched past in quarter column, and the sailors in file. The marching was excellent, our militia men keeping step and dressing exceedingly well.

Their Excellencies and a number of other distinguished ladies and gentlemen were entertained at dinner at Government House during the evening. Their Excellencies on the following morning left Government House at 9.45—under a salute from Fort Edward by No. 2 Artillery, Captain Moore—and proceeded to visit the City Schools. From that of Kent Street West, being the first, thence to St. Joseph's Convent, Queen Square, the Kindergarten, Upper Prince Street, and the Convent de Notre Dame, at each of which a right hearty welcome was given. From Notre Dame the Vice-Regal party drove to the Railway Station, where Superintendent Sharp had a special waiting to convey them to Summerside. At the Station the students of Prince of Wales College received their Excellencies with a lusty rendition of their College cry and three rousing cheers. Then His Excellency made a short speech

complimentary alike to Dr. Anderson and to the name of old Prince of Wales.

The guard of honor under command of Capt. Hooper was lined up in front. The Artillery Band played several selections during the long wait before the train left, and received their Excellencies with the National Anthem. After much hand-shaking, and amid deafening cheers, our Governor General and his beloved consort got on board and were carried on their way to the western metropolis where a hearty reception awaited them. The special with the Vice-Regal party and friends for Summerside stopped for a short time at St. Dunstan's College siding, where they were greeted by the college faculty and students. On the approach of the train the College Glee Club played and sang the National Anthem, and when the train came to a stand-still their Excellencies came forward on the rear platform of the car, when an address to them was given.

The special train with the Vice-Regal party on board made the run to Summerside in one hour and thirty-four minutes. Conductor McKee had charge of the train. On board beside their Excellencies and Lady Marjorie, were : Lieut.-Governor and Mrs. Howlan, Sir Louis Davies, Hon. Fredk. Peters, Lieutenant Keane and Captain Arbutnot, A. D. C's to His Excellency, also Superintendent Sharpe. Arriving at Summerside at 2 o'clock, p. m., they were met by Messrs. Richard Hunt, J. E. Lefurgey and John Yeo, M. P. The band played the National Anthem ; there were thousands of people at the the station and the welcome was most enthusiastic. Arches had been erected and the town was all decorated. Their Excellencies first visited the Davies School ; afterwards they were presented with addresses from the Town Council and W. C. T. U. Lord Aberdeen made excellent replies.

Along the railway route to Summerside the stations were crowded and flags displayed. The distinguished visitors proceeded to the Convent, where they were most heartily welcomed and a well-worded address elicited a happy reply.

Their Excellencies then repaired to the Town Hall, which was packed to the door. Richard Hunt, Esq., Chairman of the Town Council, presided, and presented the address from the Board. His Excellency replied at considerable length. An address from the W. C. T. U. was also presented to the

Countess of Aberdeen, to which Her Excellency fittingly replied. Then came the reception, and a large number of people were presented. The hall was beautifully decorated for the occasion. The distinguished visitors were then entertained at luncheon at the Clifton House. Toasts were drank and speeches made and all were well pleased with the proceedings.

Thus the arrangements were almost perfect, and Lord Aberdeen thanked the Lieut.-Governor and Mrs. Howlan for their warm hospitality, and Sir Louis Davies and others for the facilities afforded for the reception and for the speeches which were the principal features of the day's proceedings. The manner in which every detail was carried out was a matter of gratification to all parties engaged.

At half-past four the distinguished visitors left by the *Northumberland* for the mainland, followed by three ringing cheers from the great number of people on the wharf.

As regards progress in this fair city, Summerside is lighted by electricity, has good hotels, and is connected by telegraph and telephone with Charlottetown. From here the splendid steamer *Northumberland* makes daily trips to Pt. Du Chene, N. B., and this is the popular route for fast travel to P. E. Island during the summer season. It can also boast of having three weekly newspapers.

The first and only centennial this Island has as yet witnessed came off on the 13th instant, when St. John's Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons celebrated the hundredth year of its existence. The ceremony took place in the Masonic Temple, situated on Grafton Street, an imposing brick building, erected in 1891, which, besides various apartments appropriated to the Fraternity, contains a large commodious Hall or Opera House, where concerts, vocal and instrumental, either by one or other, or a combination of two or more of the amateur musical clubs or choirs, or by good professionals, are held. The Lodge being opened under the direction of the Worshipful Master Adam Murray, they then retired to the Opera House, where a large number of ladies and other friends to the Order had assembled. As the Brethren entered they were received by sweet strains of music which bid them welcome. The office bearers taking position upon the stage, the Worshipful Master opened the proceedings with an address. This was followed by the singing

of "We meet upon the level." Past Grand Secretary Wakeford then read a most interesting historical sketch of St. John's, from its organization one hundred years ago down to the present date. In the course of his address Brother Wakeford stated that out of a total membership of ninety-nine, the Lodge had at the present time on its roll thirty-two who were initiated upwards of a quarter of a century ago.

The audience was then favoured with the solo "Consider the Lilies" by Miss Collings, which she sang with charming sweetness and expression, Miss Fraser playing the accompaniment. After this a collection was taken in aid of the P. E. Island Hospital. Rev. G. M. Campbell then gave an oration, which was indeed a masterpiece of eloquence. The speaker proceeded to show at length and with clearness how the craft at large was intended to develop and train man—physically, intellectually and morally—presenting the teaching of the Bible upon these points and then indicating the instructions of Masonry, showing them to be in harmony with the one and only standard of conduct, and that no man is a true Mason unless he observes the laws of health, trains his intellect and loves and serves his God. After reminding the Masons present of their duties to the poor, the sick, the widow, the orphan, and exhorting them to be good men and true, with a correspondence between their theory and practice, their principles and manner of life; he concluded with a strong statement of the richness and value of the Holy Bible, the great light in Masonry, and requested the craft to follow its teaching that they might enter at last the Temple not made by hands, eternal in the Heavens.

At nine o'clock about seventy guests, all members of the Order, sat down to dinner at the Hotel Davies. The table was spread in Mrs. Davies' best style, and the proceedings throughout were of the most enjoyable character. Worshipful Master Murray presided, having on his right Grand Master Morris and on his left Brother Sir Louis H. Davies. An interesting programme of toasts was disposed of, which was interspersed with songs and recitations. The National Anthem closed the proceedings.

Masonry is now well represented throughout this Province. The Grand Lodge of P. E. Island was organized on the 24th June, 1875, Hon. John Yeo, a prominent Mason, being elected Grand Master, when the following lodges became subordinate:

St. Johns, No. 1, Victoria, No. 2, Charlottetown; King Hiram, No. 3, Summerside; St. George, No. 4, Georgetown; Alexandra, No. 5, Port Hill; Mt. Lebanon, No. 6, Summerside; Zetland, No. 7, Alberton; True Brothers, No. 8, Tryon; Orient, No. 11, Souris; Mount Zion, No. 12, Kensington; St. Andrews, No. 13, Montague; Prince Edward, No. 14, Stanley. Alexandra, Royal Arch Chapter, No. 100, meets 1st Wednesday at Masonic Hall, Charlottetown. Prince Edward Royal Arch Chapter, No. 13, Summerside, meets 2nd Wednesday in February, May, August and November.

Besides the societies already alluded to, a branch of the Young Men's Christian Association has existed here for the last forty years. It has a well supplied reading room and gymnasium. Another branch of the same society is also established at Summerside.

The Society of Women's Christian Temperance Union, together with that of St. Vincent de Paul, are of a more recent organization.

As already shown, communication with the mainland is maintained, during the period of ordinary navigation, by a line of steamers connecting daily with ports in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, and thus with the various railway systems of Canada and the United States. Branch railways have recently been constructed to Cape Traverse and to Cape Tormentine, and there is no doubt that a permanent connection will be established between these two points, and that communication during winter will, ere long, be accomplished with but little difficulty.

A subway has been proposed to connect the Island with the railway systems of the other Provinces, and the matter is fairly before the Dominion Government, its complete practicability having been favorably reported on by many leading engineers. Surveys and borings have been made by which the bottom of the straits has been shown to be perfectly suitable to the enterprise.

Under the superintendence of Postmaster and Assistant Inspector—F. De St. C. Brecken, there are excellent postal facilities throughout the Province,—post offices being established at intervals of three or four miles, and of these there are

now over four hundred. Mails are daily forwarded and received between Charlottetown and the principal points on the Island ; while foreign mail matter is made up and sent off by steamer every morning, returning with mail each evening—Sunday excepted.

A great triumph of invention was the Telephone, first used here in 1884 for the transmission of messages. Scientific men had not long been engaged in this wonderful agent when it was brought—we may venture to say—to perfection. Lines of telephone have now been established from Charlottetown to near all parts of the Island, by the means of which men, many miles apart, can communicate with each other almost instantaneously. Thus, facility in business lines await the tradesman on every hand.

EDUCATIONAL.

D. J. McLeod : Chief Superintendent of Education.

Rev. Donald McNeill : Clerk to “

The administration of the educational interests of the Province is vested in a Board of Education, a Chief Superintendent and Inspectors. Each District has a local Board of Trustees, elected annually by the ratepayers. The salaries of the teachers are paid from the Provincial Treasury, but may be supplemented by local assessment.

The Prince of Wales College, which includes the Normal School, is situated on Weymouth Street ; its staff consists of Alexander Anderson, L.L.D., Principal ; John Caven, First Professor ; Herbert H. Shaw, Second Professor ; Edward Jordan, Third Professor ; Samuel W. Robertson, Fourth Professor. Attached to it as an adjunct to the Normal Department is the Model School with two teachers.

In addition to these public sources of education, there are in connection with the Roman Catholic Church : Saint Dunstan's College, in the vicinity of Charlottetown, two Convent Schools within the city, and several others located in various parts of the Island. In all these, both boarders and day scholars are received.

St. Peter's School in connection with the English Church of that name, also gives means of tuition to children.

In 1877 the Public Schools' Act was passed, which provided

for the establishment of a Department of Education, and introduced into our Public School system many of the most approved principals and most modern methods of other countries. In 1879 the College and Normal School were amalgamated, and young ladies were admitted for the first time into the former institution. Many improvements in the administration of the educational affairs of the Island for the advancement and encouragement of the teachers, and for the grading of the different schools, have been introduced since 1879, and are now in effective operation.

There are three daily newspapers published in Charlottetown : *The Daily Examiner*, *The Daily Patriot* and *The Morning Guardian*. These papers each have weekly editions, and *The Guardian* publishes a semi-weekly besides. There are also two other weekly newspapers, *The Herald* and *The Watchman*, and a semi-weekly, *The Islander*.

As regards improvements, Charlottetown during the past few years made many advancements ; its present Market Building was opened for barter about 1868. Here on Tuesdays and Fridays in every week the farmers and their wives, or their sons and their daughters come from the country and display for sale the products of their farms, market-gardens and dairies, and all other articles of food which the Island yields in great abundance, in their proper season. Inside the building, on the ground floor, the butchers and the market-gardeners have their stalls ; upstairs the space is given to the women, who are doing business on a smaller scale than the occupants of the lower story. It is however well and abundantly supplied, and is therefore one of the sights of the city. On the southern side of the Market Place country butchers sell their meat from their wagons, while on the northern side is the fish and hay market.

The next attraction in those parts is the large public square surrounding the Dominion and Provincial Buildings, which has been laid out with hard, smooth paths, and well trimmed grassy lawns, planted with trees and embellished with numerous beds of flowers and foliage plants, which, during the season, show a marvellous luxuriance of growth.

The Public Park, to the west of the town, containing about forty-six acres, affords varied views of the city and harbor,

furnishes football grounds, an excellent cricket field, several lawn tennis courts, good picnic places, and for winter amusements, a lofty toboggan slide, arranged to connect with the harbor ice when formed. A new roadway to the Park runs along the shore from Kent Street past Government House and grounds, around Fort Edward, affording a most enjoyable route for carriages, wheelmen, and foot passengers. A strong breakwater has been built where in former years ran the footpath to the Fort. A railing has been erected all the way along the edge of the breastwork with a nicely graded track for carriages, bicycles, and pedestrians.

Overlooking the magnificent harbor is Government House, which has been the official residence for the Lieut.-Governors since 1835. The present incumbent, the Honorable George W. Howlan, was born at Waterford, Ireland; he came to Prince Edward Island in 1839, when but four years of age, and was educated here. For many years he was a successful merchant and a leading politician,—as has already been shown. He received the appointment of Lieutenant Governor on the 24th February, 1894.

Passing northward from Fort Edward, the reader arrives at Victoria Barracks, Brighton. Here the militia assemble each summer for twelve days' annual training,—Victoria Park affording a convenient parade ground. Upon this—for the time being—bodies of militia-men may be seen every day engaged in their various exercises, drilling and learning, or performing their duties. On the Sunday morning the men parade in military dress for church at 11 o'clock. Having a full band,—this is a pleasing and attractive sight on a fine morning.

Ball practice with small arms take place at Kensington Rifle Range during training term. Annual ball firing with 40 pr. guns take place at Keppoch, under the inspection of an artillery field officer, or district commanding officer, as the case may be.

Besides those duties as above enumerated, a team is annually elected in order to compete at Quebec with similar teams from the various companies of artillery throughout the Dominion in firing, shifting of ordnance, and in efficiency, all under the auspices of the Canadian Artillery Association.

In the meantime the artillery companies throughout the

Dominion, under the auspices of the said Association, assembled once a year at Quebec for practice and competition, being attended with various success.

In 1884, a party selected from No. 1 and No. 2 Companies under command of the senior officer of artillery, Major Irving, competed against an English team and all Canada, winning the first prize for shifting ordnance, and some shooting prizes as well,—while No. 2 Company took the first prize for general efficiency,

Military History.

On the 23rd March, this year 1885, a dispatch was received at Ottawa stating that an old offender by the name of Louis Riel, at the head of 500 half-breeds, had seized Fort Carleton, Northwest Territory, and that they are in armed rebellion, committing depredations in towns and settlements and massacring the people; Riel claiming that all the half-breeds and Indians in that section of the Dominion are under his rebellious control, and were resolved to free themselves from Dominion rule.

On receipt of this intelligence strong military forces under competent command were dispatched to the scene of action, and telegraphic messages were sent to the various Provinces that armed forces would be required in order to quell the outbreak.

On this unpleasant news reaching Charlottetown, the services of several companies and parts of companies were tendered to the Government, and such was the enthusiasm created that on the same evening a rally of No. 1 and No. 2 Companies of Artillery was held in the drill shed, when, to the credit of the corps be it said, every officer, non-commissioned officer and man was present and in readiness to risk their lives in defence of their country.

The officers at that date were: Major J. D. Irving, commanding Brigade; Capt. Geo. Passmore, Lieut. C. B. McNeill, of No. 1 Company; Capt. F. S. Moore, Lieut. J. A. Longworth, Lieut. John A. Bell, of No. 2 Company.

Then the drilling of the corps and preparation for active service was entered upon with great cheerfulness, continuing

for several weeks in daily expectation of being called to the front. But at the expiration of three weeks Major Irving received word from headquarters thanking him for his offer of artillery from P. E. Island, but that they had all the forces in that branch they required. On receipt of this news from Ottawa drill was then abandoned.

Meanwhile on the outbreak of the rebellion, Captain D. Stewart, commanding No. 3 Co., 82nd Battalion, telegraphed the department at Ottawa, tendering his services and that of his Company to assist in putting down the rebellion, and on April 2nd, received the following communication from the Deputy Adjutant General Taylor, who this time commanded this district :—

[9174]

HEADQUARTERS, OTTAWA,

April 2nd, 1885.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 31st inst., reporting the receipt by you of a telegram from Capt. Stewart, No. 3 Company, 82nd Battalion, volunteering his services and those of his Company for duty in the Northwest, and in reply, to request you will inform that officer that his offer has been duly noted with others of a similar nature.

I have the honor to be,

Your obedient servant,

WRIGHT,

Major for Adj.-General of Militia.

On the 14th day of May following, this order was issued, viz :

[COPY.]

HEADQUARTERS, 82ND BATTALION,

May 14th, 1885.

Battalion Orders.

No. 1—In accordance with District orders of the 13th inst., two Companies of the 82nd Battalion will parade in marching orders for actual service at 12 o'clock, noon, on Friday, the 15th inst., or so soon thereafter as possible, but not later than noon on Saturday, the 16th instant.

Detail.

No. 1 Company—1 Sergeant, 12 rank and file; No. 3 Company—1 Captain, 1 Lieutenant, 2 Sergeants, 25 rank and file; No. 4 Company—

1 Lieutenant, 15 rank and file ; No. 5 Company—1 Captain, 1 Lieutenant, 2 Sergeants, 25 rank and file ; No. 6 Company—5 rank and file ; No. 7 Company—1 Lieutenant, 1 Sergeant, 13 rank and file ; No. 8 Company—5 rank and file.

No. 2.—The officers commanding each company will be particular and select his best and most efficient men for this service, and also see that they are all fully accoutered, any articles they may be deficient of must be reported at once to headquarters.

By order,

HENRY BEER, Lt.-Colonel.

Com. 82nd Batt. of Infantry.

To Capt. D. Stewart, commanding }
No. 3 Co., 82nd Batt., Ch'town. }

It may be mentioned just here that Capt. T. S. McLeod, then commanding No. 5 Company, at Hunter River, had also offered his services and that of his Company for duty, and had been accepted in the same manner as above stated. On Saturday, at noon of the 15th instant, the two Companies of the 82nd Battalion were fully organized and complete in their equipments, except water bottles, which were not in store, and reported themselves ready to proceed on Monday morning, the 18th inst., just three days after receiving orders ; which showed the military spirit which existed in this excellent Battalion.

Capt. Stewart had command of No. 1 Service Company, and Capt. McLeod, (now Lt.-Col.) command of No. 2 Company. We think that we cannot do better than give a few extracts from Capt. Stewart's report, which was forwarded to headquarters after the Service Companies were dismissed, they being under arms for thirteen days in Charlottetown, awaiting orders to proceed :

No. 1. "In accordance with Battalion orders dated 14th May, 1885, placing No. 3 Company 82nd Battalion on actual service for the Northwest, the detail of No. 3 Company being 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 2 sergeants, 26 rank and file, I have to report that on the first parade of the Company there were present at roll call 27 rank and file, but owing to the strict medical examination which the men had to undergo, five of the number were found unfit for active service, which necessitated a further draft from members of my Company, and I have pleasure in reporting that on Monday, the 18th instant, the day we were to leave for service, there were present of my Company 1 lieutenant, 2 sergeants, 28 rank and file. The balance for No. 1 Service Company was made up as follows : No. 4 Company, York, 1 lieutenant, 1 sergeant, 9 rank and file ; No. 6 Company, Covehead, 2 rank

and file. The conduct of the men while under arms awaiting orders was very creditable, not one defaulter being reported during the thirteen days.

(Signed)

D. STEWART, Captain.
Commanding No. 1 Service Co."

We have been unable to get any report as regards No. 2 Service Company, but from our own knowledge they were of excellent physique and very efficient at that time. It is a matter of regret that the Militia Department have not as yet recognized in some substantial manner the sacrifices that were made at that time by the officers and men composing the P. E. I. contingent for actual service. It is worthy of note that the old veteran, Sergeant Major John Allen, of this Battalion, volunteered his services to go in the rank of No. 3 Company in place of his son, who was a member of that Company at the time but appeared to be too young for service.

During the period of this suspense however, a formidable array of troops under General Middleton and other valiant leaders, encountered the insurgents in several engagements, in each of which victory crowned their endeavors, till at length on the 16th May, Riel was taken prisoner in his efforts to escape from the field of battle, and was subsequently executed. Thus after a short time the rebellion terminated, when peace and happiness were restored.

Returning to the subject of artillery competition, we find in 1885 the Island brigade to the front. During this year the Shifting Ordnance Competition, open to the Dominion, was held at local headquarters. No. 1 Company secured first prize; and No. 2 second prize. A similar competition took place in 1886, in which No. 2 Company again secured second prize, also first prize in the general efficiency. Nor was this all: in 1888, His Excellency the Governor General presented a valuable silver prize to the Dominion Artillery, which was contested for—heart and soul—and finally captured by No. 2 Company of Charlottetown, under the command of Captain John A. Longworth, with F. W. L. Moore, and Thomas Dover, as subaltern officers.

Capt. H. M. Davison now took command of No. 1 Company,

having for his officers, Lieut. F. Parker Carvell and Lieut. E. D. Sterns. The company at once made a bound forward, and to-day it holds the first place in the Garrison Artillery service of the Dominion. In 1889 it stood second in efficiency, winning the Governor General's cup, which it held for the year, In 1890 it took third place in efficiency, winning \$25 in cash, given by the D. A. A. In 1893 it took first prize in efficiency, winning the Governor General's Cup. In 1894 it stood second in efficiency, winning the Governor General's Cup, which it held for the year, and \$40 as a cash prize. In 1895 it took first prize in efficiency, again winning the Governor General's Cup ; and also in 1897 this Company took the first prize in efficiency, winning another Cup—presented by His Excellency the Governor General. The shifting ordnance,—ball and shell competition with heavy guns,—still continue to test the ability of artillery-men.

In the years 1894, '95, '96 and '97, local competitions for prizes were held at Kinlock Range, with 40 pr. R. B. L. guns, between the different Companies of the 4th P. E. I. Regiment C. A. In 1894 this Company won all the money prizes offered both for teams and individual prizes, in all \$30. In 1896 it won first prize, \$25 ; and again in 1897 it won second prize, \$25.

In 1895, 2nd Lieut. Sterns resigned his commission and A. A. Bartlett Esq., was appointed 2nd Lieut. On promotion of Lieut. Carvell in 1896 to the post of Adjutant in the 4th Regt., 2nd Lieut. Bartlett took the rank of Lieut. on promotion, and Lieut. Charles Leigh, of the Charlottetown Engineers, was transferred to No. 1 Company 4th Regt. C. A., as 2nd Lieut. The officers of the Company at present are : Captain Davison, Lieut., Bartlett, and 2nd Lieut. Leigh. N. C. Officers : Sergt.-Major—C. B. Murley; Sergeants—J. W. S. McLeod, G. C. Acorn ; Corporals—B. J. L. Garnhum, E. De B. Peake, W. B. Prowse.

As seen above, Teams for shifting ordnance competition were drawn from the various companies of the regiment, when during one of these competitions in 1891, on the 9th of September, the sad accident befell Corporal Rufus MacDonald of this Company, at the Island of Orleans, near Quebec, which terminated in his death the day following—a telegram from Quebec to that effect having been received. To say that the sad death cast a gloom over the whole community,

is scarcely doing justice to the feelings of the people, the author therefore cannot do better than reproduce the following account, clipped from newspapers published at the time :—

"The Shifting Ordnance during that fatal morning was contested by some fifteen teams. That of the Islanders commenced about 3 o'clock. The first portion was performed without any hitch. The shift consisted 1st, in transferring the gun from one carriage to another by the rear on rollers, which was accomplished; 2nd, transferring the gun from one carriage to another by slewing. The carriages were placed side by side and the gun transferred from one carriage to another by lifting and slewing, short skids being used to bridge the distance between the two carriages. The gun had been raised out of the trunnion holes and lifted and slewed and placed resting on a short skid which Corporal McDonald had just placed into the trunnion holes of both carriages.

* "The command 'bear down and slew' had just been given and the gun borne down by the hand-spike men, when from some unaccountable reason the short skid slipped, allowing the gun to fall to the ground between the two carriages. In falling the gun caught Corporal McDonald's left leg against one of the iron wheels of the gun carriage, lacerating the flesh and severing the main artery. He was at once extricated by his comrades, and efforts were immediately made to staunch the hemorrhage, which was speedily accomplished, as the camp surgeon was on the spot, and was assisted by several experienced persons. He was conscious through it all, and offered suggestions about the means to be used in stopping the flow of blood.

"He was placed on a camp stretcher and made as comfortable as possible, and tenderly borne by his comrades to Orleans ferry, en route for the city of Quebec, to be placed in hospital, that he might receive better care than was possible in camp. During the trip over he engaged in conversation, and seemed quite cheerful. As they were conveying him to the ferry he noticed the gloomy faces of his companions, and observed 'Don't be disheartened boys, I'll soon be all right, you were not to blame at all. It was an accident.' On arrival at the city he was placed in an ambulance and conveyed to Jeffrey Hale Hospital, and left in charge of the doctors, under whose care the unfortunate man succumbed on the morning of the 10th.

"The Governor-General, previous to this news, telegraphed the camp commandant, asking for information and expressing deep regret at the unfortunate accident."

* The death of Corporal McDonald, in a measure, was coincident to that of a young man named James Stewart, inasmuch as they were both fatally wounded in the leg by having the main artery severed. Attending a rifle practice at Brighton Shore on the morning of the 22nd June, 1861, a rifle loaded with powder and wad only, was accidentally discharged, the wad entering the unfortunate young man's leg as already mentioned, and before medical assistance could be procured depletion had so far done its work that surgical skill could be of no avail; poor Stewart died within a few hours after.

QUEBEC, Sept. 12.

"The remains of Rufus McDonald left by yesterday's afternoon train for Charlottetown. The coffin containing the body was wrapped in a Union Jack and borne to the steamer on a gun carriage drawn by six horses, preceded by a firing party of "B" battery and band with draped instruments. The rank and file of "B" battery and a group of officers followed the remains.

"Arriving at Charlottetown, before eight o'clock, throngs of people had assembled at the station to meet the body of the late Corporal Rufus McDonald. At 8.15 the station house was packed, and the streets around were one mass of human beings. Immediately on the arrival of the train, the coffin was conveyed to the hearse, which was in waiting, and in a few minutes it moved off followed by the immediate mourners—the late Corporal's comrades at Quebec—and a very long procession of citizens. The body was taken at once to the deceased's late residence on Kent Street.

"Who ever heard unmoved the solemn wail of the Dead March in Saul ! For hours, and even days after, does it not ring in one's ears, as though the wail and sob of anguished hearts were mingled in that grand funeral symphony ; and so among the crowds of people who had assembled Sunday afternoon to witness the obsequies of Corporal McDonald, while comparatively few had known the deceased or could mourn for his sad end, every heart must have been touched by those strains of saddest music, and all must have realized anew

That their hearts tho' stout and brave,
Still like muffled drums were beating
Funeral marches to the grave.

"The funeral Procession shortly after two o'clock, started in the following order :

Military Band

Firing party in charge of Sergt. R. Matheson.

Corpse on gun carriage drawn by members of No. 1 Battery, G. A.

Chief Mourners.

Military Escort, composed of No. 2 Battery, G. A., Charlottetown Engineers and 82nd Battalion, under command of Lt.-Col. Dogherty.

Citizens Band.

Fire Brigade.

Veteran comrades, former members of No. 1 Battery, G. A., who were under the command of Majors Pollard and Morris.

Citizens.

"The service at the grave was conducted by Rev. James Carruthers, of the Church of Scotland. Then three volleys from the firing party bid an everlasting farewell. "

A beautiful marble monument marks the resting place of the honored dead, on which is inscribed the motto :

Obsequie
Quo fas et gloria ducunt.

The monument was erected by the officers, non-commissioned officers and men, his comrades in arms, and citizens generally, and is a fitting tribute to the memory of a loyal and faithful subject.

Militia.

CHARLOTTETOWN ENGINEERS.

Major William Arthur Weeks, Commanding. This corps consists of four lieutenants and some ninety-nine artificers.

The work of the Engineers is varied and useful, consisting of the use of brushwood in the manufacture of gabions, fascines, hurdles,—huts, etc.,—the construction of bridges of the frame-trestle and floating kind—the use of explosives—the construction of earth—geometry—among sequalling and other technical work. Instruction is given at the drill shed in model—but at inspection the work is done full size.

Officers are required to obtain certificates of efficiency from the Royal Military College, Kingston.

Among the great assemblage in honor to Her Majesty in June last, London had also received a deputation of colonial representative troops from near all parts of Her Majesty's colonies, affording as they moved forward a most impressive scene of that part of the Jubilee's demonstration. Prince Edward Island was represented by Lieutenant-Colonel J. A. Longworth, Surgeon Major James Warburton and two N. C. officers of the 4th Regiment C. A. and four N. C. officers of the 82nd Battalion—all of whom were attached to and formed part of the Canadian Jubilee Contingent, which took part in the Jubilee Procession, was reviewed before Her Majesty at Aldershot and Windsor Castle, and were also present at the grand review of the British navy off Spithead.

Queen Victoria has had so many great events crowded into her glorious career that it is difficult to designate the "proudest moment in her life," but it is safe to say that no occasion has given her greater satisfaction than the reaching of her sixtieth year as Queen of the greatest kingdom under the sun and the mightiest perhaps that history has told about.

The above military account now closes by recording the names of all officers, rank, etc., to the present date.

PROVINCE OF PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND.

MILITARY DISTRICT—NO. 12.

Lieut.-Colonel, Frederick S. Moore, District Officer, Commanding.

4TH REGIMENT—CANADIAN ARTILLERY.

Lieut.-Colonel, John A. Longworth ; Major, Walter A. O. Morson.

NO. 1 COMPANY—CHARLOTTETOWN.

Captain, H. M. Davison ; Lieutenant, A. A. Bartlett ; Lieutenant, Charles E. Leigh.

NO. 2 COMPANY—CHARLOTTETOWN.

Captain, F. W. L. Moore ; Lieutenant, A. Peake ; Lieutenant, C. C. Richards.

NO. 3 COMPANY—GEORGETOWN.

Lieutenant, Ewen Stewart ; Lieutenant, John A. Mathieson ; Lieutenant, Henry Moar.

NO. 4 COMPANY—SOURIS.

Captain, Donald Leslie ; Lieut., J. W. Brennan ; Lieut., H. D. McLean.

NO. 5 COMPANY—MONTAGUE.

Captain, W. A. Johnstone ; Lieut., R. W. Stewart ; Lieut., George A. Thompson.

BRIGADE STAFF.

Paymaster—Major S. F. Hodgson ; Adjutant—Captain F. P. Carvell ; Quartermaster—Major Edmund Cameron ; Surgeon-Major, S. R. Jenkins, M. D. ; Honorary Chaplain—Thomas F. Fullerton.

CHARLOTTETOWN ENGINEER CORPS.

Major, W. A. Weeks, Commanding ; Lieut., George M. Moore ; Lieut., Sydney Grey ; Lieut., J. M. Davison ; Lieut., Harvey Morris.

82ND BATTALION OF INFANTRY.

Lieut.-Colonel, Theophilus S. McLeod.

NO. 1 COMPANY—CHARLOTTETOWN ROYALTY.

Captain, D. L. Hooper ; Lieut., Arthur Mellish ; Lieut., T. A. Rodd.

NO. 2 COMPANY—LOT 49.

Captain, J. M. Jones ; Lieut., W. E. Smith ; Lieut., J. H. C. Acorn.

NO. 3 COMPANY—CHARLOTTETOWN.

Captain, Daniel Stewart ; Lieut., John F. Whear ; Lieut., V. L. Goodwill.

NO. 4. COMPANY—LITTLE YORK.

Major, George Crockett, Commanding ; Lieut., John A. McDonald ; Lieut., W. E. F. Hardy.

NO. 5 COMPANY—BROOKFIELD.

Captain, Angus Beaton ; Lieut., William G. Darke ; Lieut., William McDuff.

NO. 6 COMPANY—COVEHEAD.

Captain, John Allan ; Lieut., James W. Shaw ; Lieut., M. A. Shaw.

NO. 7 COMPANY—ALBERTON.

Captain, Edmund C. Maxfield ; Lieut., Albert E. Forsyth ; Lieut., L. B. Leard.

NO. 8 COMPANY—TRYON.

Major, John Sheriff, Commanding ; Lieut., Freeman Boulter ; Lieut., Alexander Wood,

REGIMENTAL STAFF.

Paymaster, — ; Adjutant, — ; Quartermaster, Major George D. Davison ; Surgeon-Major, James Warburton, M. D. ; Surgeon-Captain, Harry D. Johnson, M. D.

The non-commissioned officers of our Island militia are

an intelligent, active and efficient body, worthy of the responsible position which they occupy, and compare very favorably with those of the sister Provinces. The following names are taken from the various muster rolls of the Charlottetown Brigade, namely :—

STAFF NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Sergt.-Major, John F. Hartz ; Quarter-Master, Sergt. R. V. Longworth ; Paymaster, A. A. Bruce ; Orderly Sergt., R. H. Ramsay.

NO. 1 COMPANY, 4TH REGIMENT C. A.

Sergt.-Major Murley ; Sergt. McLeod ; Sergt. Acorn ; Corpl. Garnhum ; Corpl. Peake ; Corpl. Prowse.

NO. 2 COMPANY, 4TH REGIMENT C. A.

Sergeants—Sprague, McLean, Darke. Corporals—Jenkins, Lane, Huggan.

CHARLOTTETOWN ENGINEERS.

Sergeant-Major Baird ; Sergeant Cameron ; Sergeant Gates ; Sergeant Field ; Sergeant Diamond ; Sergeant Kennedy ; Sergt. Anderson ; Corpl. Haszard ; Corpl. Trainor ; Corpl. Hooper ; Corpl. Cameron ; Corpl. Smith ; Corpl. Duffy.

82ND BATTALION—3RD COMPANY.

Sergt.-Major—John Allen ; Q. M.-Sergeant—Mathew Allen ; Paymaster—Sergeant Lorne Stewart.

Non-Commissioned Officers.—Color-Sergeant Robert Smith. Sergeants—John Vance, Donald R. Lane. Corporals—A. E. Newsom, John Turner, W. L. Duncan. Lance Corporals—D. J. McLean, Robert Croke, John J. Egan.

MANUFACTURES.

The manufactures of Prince Edward Island are limited, but have rapidly developed of late. They consist of butter, cheese, starch and soap factories, tanneries, grist, saw and woolen mills, factories for canning and preserving meat, fish, &c.

The farmers, it may be remarked, have made a great success in dairying since first that industry came into existence in this Province. Since then thirty-two cheese factories and some creameries have been established throughout the country.

In November this year, Commissioner Robertson, at Ottawa, received a report of the work of the factories in the Island, of which he says :

“ The total output exceeds in value \$800,000. This shows a great increase over the output of the previous year.

There are now thirty-two factories in successful operation in summer, and nineteen creameries in winter.”

It is also pleasing to notice an important supplement that was established here as a pork factory, by Messrs. B. & M. Rattenbury, of Charlottetown, during this year; they having erected a large packing house with a capacity for handling 250,000 hogs a year. The raising of swine, therefore, the people seem determined to make as great a success of, as they have done by dairying.

The structure above alluded to, is fitted with all modern appliances for the slaughter of swine and the curing, packing, smoking and complete preparation of pork and its by-products for markets in Great Britain, the neighboring Provinces of Canada, and elsewhere. Means has therefore been afforded our farmers for disposing of three or four times as many hogs as have been sold in the years of the past. The factory was opened for business on the 24th November, since which it has given employment to over 100 men.

In addition to the above, there are three large machine shops, with accompany foundries, a smaller for repairing guns, sewing machines, etc., and for electroplating; several furniture and tobacco factories, two high class cloth factories of considerable capacity, a boot and shoe factory, two large wood-working factories, and numerous other minor industries, all in full employment, and a “roller process” flour mill, with a capacity of 80 barrels per day, has been erected near Water Street.

Among the notable events of this year was the opening for divine service of the new Roman Catholic Cathedral by His Lordship the Right Rev. Charles McDonald, Bishop of Charlottetown, which interesting ceremony took place at midnight, on Christmas Eve, by the celebration of Mass and Feast of the

Nativity. The work of constructing this magnificent edifice commenced early in the spring of 1896. The old St. Dunstan having been removed from its original position, there on that site the freestone walls of the new cathedral rose to their required height. The measurement being 200 feet in length, and in breadth it is 90 feet in the nave, and 120 feet in the transept, while its steeples when completed rise to the height of 200 feet. Over the centre of the transept is placed a campanile—or bell tower—raising to the height of some 60 feet over the main building, this is adorned with a handsome copper covering and surmounted by the Holy Cross. Though in an unfinished state the edifice nevertheless gives ample promise of being esteemed as one of the most elegant ecclesiastical temples in the Dominion of Canada.

Of the interior of the structure during the period of its opening the *Charlottetown Watchman* gives the following graphical description, viz :—

“The interior of the new edifice, though not finished, presented a grand and imposing appearance. The decorations were on an elaborate scale and were made with excellent taste and in several new and pretty designs. The main altar had three large crosses beautifully illuminated, whilst on an arch above a transparency across the front of the sanctuary, which dazzled with brilliant lights, were artistically set the words, ‘Gloria in Excelsis Deo,’ ‘Venite Adoremus,’ and ‘Adeste Fidelis.’ Surrounding this arch was a representation of the Star of Bethlehem. In addition to these decorations the front of the choir gallery and the pillars and walls were decorated with wreaths and crosses wrought in spruce, which looked very handsome.

“The opening of the new Cathedral has been looked forward to with unusual interest during the past year, and when it was announced that Midnight Mass would be celebrated in it on Christmas Eve, all felt greatly elated. Nor was this feeling confined to St. Dunstan’s congregation alone. The pride and pleasure felt by its members were generously shared by our fellow-citizens generally, many of whom testified to this fact by attending the Midnight Mass, and contributing liberally to the building fund. From the moment the doors swung open at 11.30 o’clock, there was simply a procession from the street to

the pews, and when the clock struck twelve, every seat in the vast structure was occupied. Pontifical High Mass was commenced immediately after twelve by His Lordship Bishop McDonald, assisted by Rev. Peter Curran, as High Priest; Rev. Dr. Monaghan, as Deacon of Honor; Rev. J. F. Johnson, as Sub-deacon of Honor; Rev. Dr. Curran, as Deacon of Office; Rev. P. C. Gauthier, as Sub-deacon of Honor; and Ignatius McDonald as Master of Ceremonies. The large sanctuary was brilliantly illuminated by myriads of tapers and electric lights, and when the officiating clergymen and altar boys took their respective places the scene was most impressive. After the first Gospel, the Rev. J. C. McMillan, of Cardigan Bridge, ascended the pulpit and delivered an eloquent sermon, taking for his text, 'And God so loved man that He gave His only Son.' His discourse was listened to with profound attention and made a deep impression upon the large congregation present."

"The following day being Christmas, the services in the Churches of Charlottetown," said the *Examiner* of December 27th, "were of an especially bright and pleasing character, and were edifying to the large congregations assembled. The decorations were in keeping with the joyous season, and the sermons dealt with the important epoch in the world's history that was being celebrated."

ST. PETER'S.

"The Christmas decorations, this year, are tasteful and beautiful, though not so elaborate as in some former years. Holy Communion was celebrated on Christmas morning at 7.15, 8, and 11 o'clock. The music at the latter service was beautiful, reflecting credit upon the organist and choir, and the sermon by the Rev. James Simpson, M. A., was appropriate to the season."

FIRST METHODIST CHURCH.

"The Christmas services in the First Methodist Church this year were of a high order of excellence. At the Saturday morning service the pastor, Rev. G. M. Campbell, delivered an able and eloquent discourse, befitting the occasion, and the choir rendered a choice programme in a splendid manner. The service on Sunday morning was taken by Rev. R. Opie, of

Little York, who preached a splendid sermon. At the Sunday evening service the Christmas music was rendered, and it was greatly appreciated. The various vocal numbers were given with much ability, and the instrumental music was in keeping."

ST. JAMES' CHURCH.

"The service at St. James' Church on Christmas morning was bright with Christmas music and an eloquent sermon from Rev. Mr. Fullerton, in which, after picturing the celebration which takes place at this season not only at Bethlehem but throughout the Christmas world, he pointed out the meaning of God becoming incarnate in humanity, closing with an Christ appeal for the manifestation of the church spirit in the part of his hearers by efforts to brighten the homes of those who were less favoured than themselves. A liberal collection for the poor was taken up. On Sunday evening Mr. Fullerton reviewed the past year with special reference to his own congregation, referring touchingly to the sickness and bereavement which had visited so many homes—the congregation having lost a larger number by death and removal from the city than in any year of its history during Mr. Fullerton's pastorate."

ST. PAUL'S.

"The Christmas services in St. Paul's were as usual most impressive and devotional, and were earnestly entered into by a large congregation. The music, under the direction of Miss Ella Palmer, showed her ever excellent taste. The "Te Deum" and anthem were especially beautiful, and were most impressively sung. All the people seemed to heartily welcome once more the dear old Christmas hymns of the Church of England. Miss Hill presided at the organ with her usual force and ability, her musical expression of the many parts being much admired. The sermon was preached by the Rector, Rev. Mr. Bryan, from St. Luke, ii : 14, with special reference to the 'Peace' which the incarnation of God brings to mankind."

ST. DUNSTAN'S.

"The usual services were held on Christmas Day ; an able and eloquent sermon being preached at High Mass by the Rev. Dr. Morrison."

The day following being Sabbath, services appropriate to the season of the year, were participated in by the other churches of the city, viz :

BAPTIST CHURCH.

"At the Baptist Church Christmas was observed. There was an appropriate sermon in the morning by Pastor Corey, in which the Rev. gentleman referred to the contrast between the humble birth of the Lord of Christmas and the great work He came upon earth to perform. He also showed the wide spread observance of the fact the angels sang about on the first Xmas morn, when over the whole christian world Bethlehem's Saviour is acknowledged a Lord of all when is written Anno Domini. The Xmas anthem by the choir was rendered in their usual good style."

GRACE CHURCH.

"There being no service on Xmas day, the theme of this happy anniversary was the subject of the services. The pastor, Rev. Mr. Kerby, preached an appropriate sermon in the morning from Luke ii : 13-14, dealing with the song of the angel choir, the three notes of the Anthem being—I, Glory to God ; II, Peace on Earth ; III, Good will towards men. The church choir was assisted at both services by twenty of the sweet singers from the Sabbath School. The singing of these little ones and the beautiful blending of their voices with those of the choir was very much appreciated. The anthems by the senior choir were exceptionally good."

ZION CHURCH.

"In the morning the pastor, Rev. Mr. Sutherland, preached from Matthew ii : 1, 2, on 'The Wise Seekers from the East,' emphasising the sign of the seekers—the star, which like all the rest of the symbolism of nature, ever points to God—the search of the seekers, characterized by earnestness and reverence, two qualities inseparable from all search after truth and God—and the worship of the seekers prophetic of the time when the wealth, wisdom, and religions of humanity will bow in homage before Him who once was the Babe of Bethlehem, and indicative of all true worship, inasmuch as it did not consist in mere sentiment but expressed itself in gifts of gold, frankincense and

myrrh. The true worship of the Christmas season lays at the feet of Christ the gifts of a loving heart and a consecrated life."

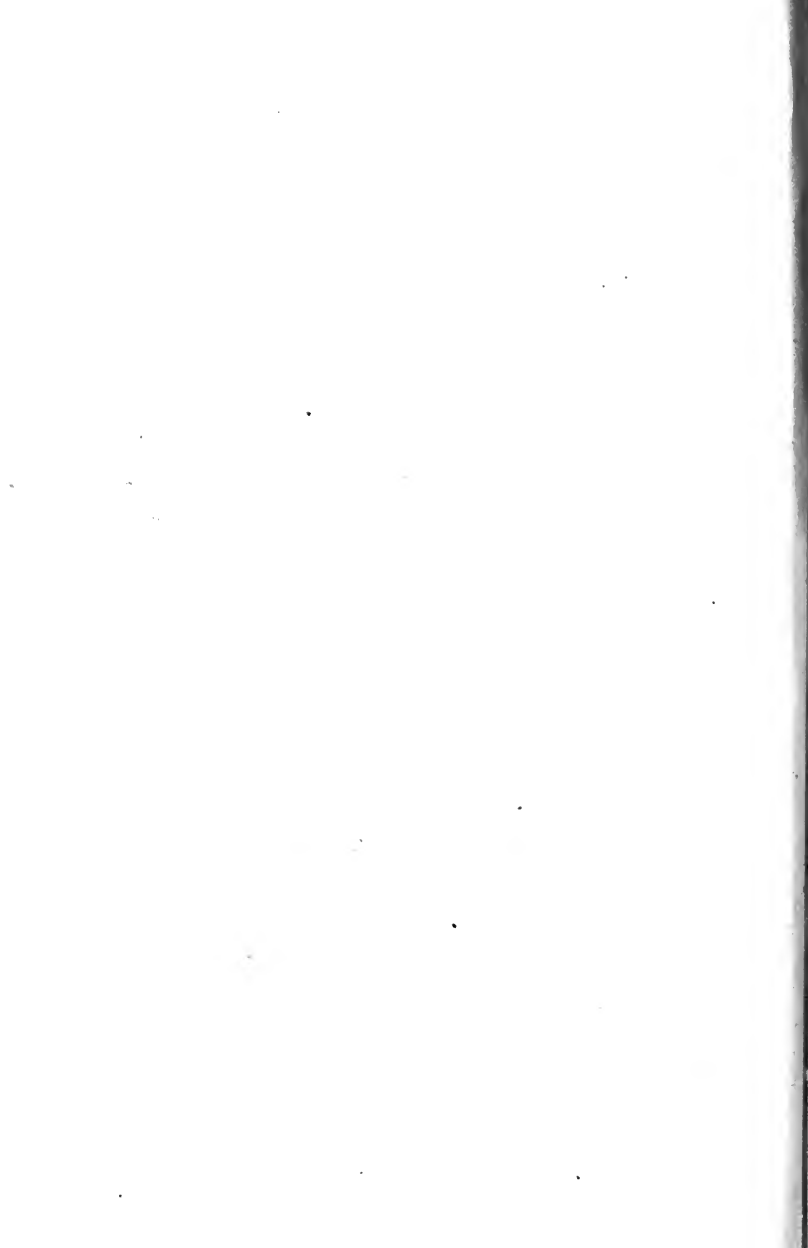
Services in accordance with the rites of the Church of Christ and Salvation Army, were also observed at the usual hours.

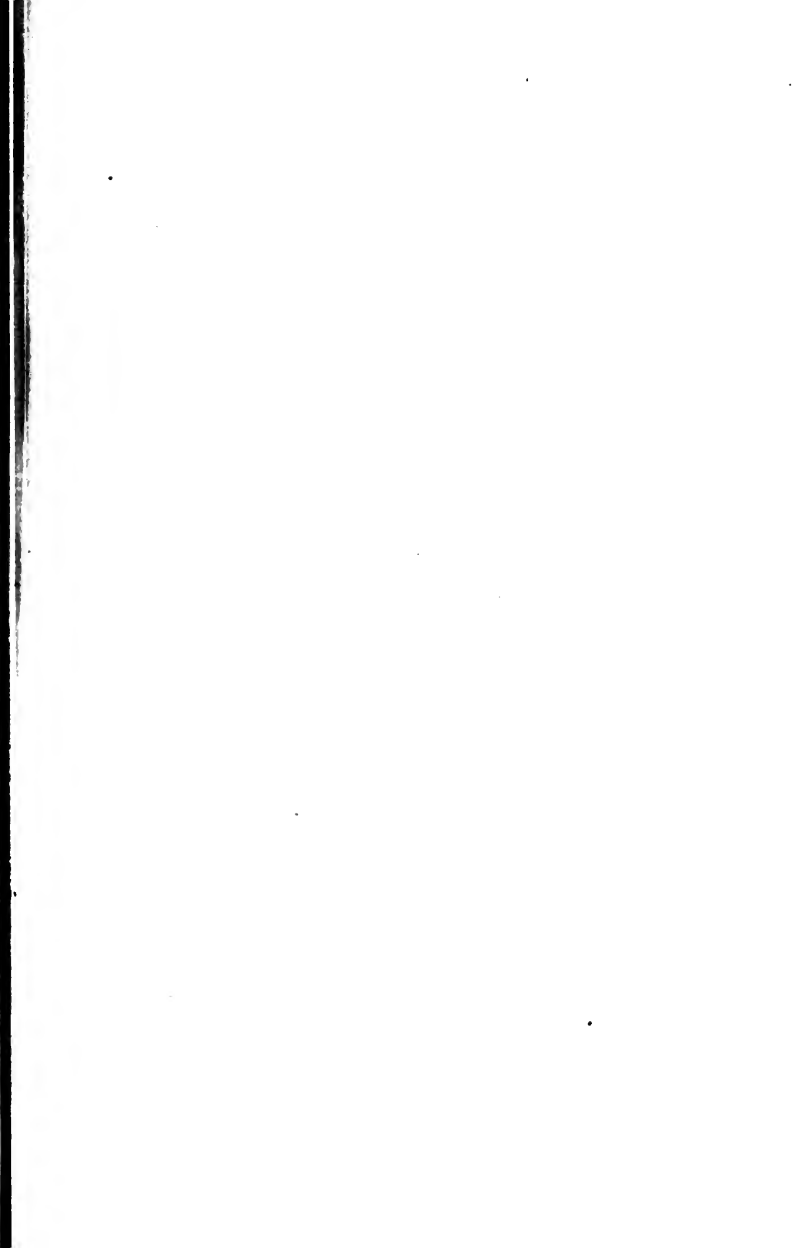
And thus Christmas Day, Anno Domini 1897, was solemnized as when first those various congregations were formed and their sacred temples erected within the precincts of Charlottetown.

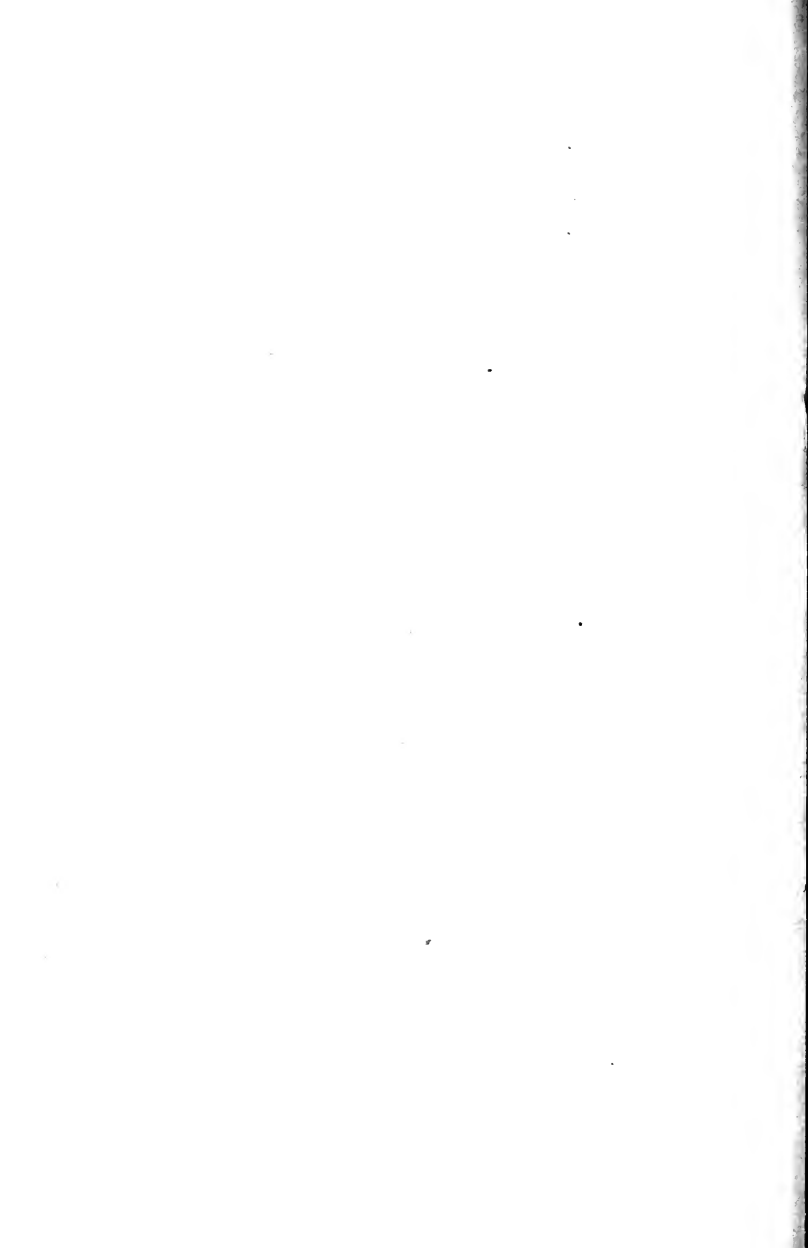
IN now closing this little volume I cannot omit expressing my thanks and gratitude to my many patrons who suggested and induced me to enter upon the task of compiling this little work, giving and collected from manuscripts, papers and other documents, showing some of the most prominent events—military, political, and moral, which in point of interest is second to none of the British North American Colonies.

That in so voluminous a work, entering into so many details, we have entirely escaped error, no one can reasonably expect, but we have taken great pains to avoid mistakes, and we believe there are as few within these pages, as in any volume of the kind published. Extending from a period of more than four centuries ago, down to one of the most eventful times in British history—the Jubilee of the 60th year of Her Most Gracious Majesty's reign—June 20th 1897.

GOD SAVE THE QUEEN.









451415

HC Pollard, James B

P7717h

Historical sketch of the eastern regions of
New France....also, Prince Edward Island...

NAME OF BORROWER

University of Toronto Library

**DO NOT
REMOVE
THE
CARD
FROM
THIS
POCKET**

Acme Library Card Pocket
LOWE-MARTIN CO. LIMITED

